









1475 1624 -1467

to be de to be de to be de to be de

THE BEAL

GRASHARK

A C TO I

mili ili mili attir mili ili mili attir mili mili attiri limi ili mili attiri

TO THE READER.



D exhart every man to the learning of Grammar that intenseth to arrain to the unsectionsing of the tonques, (wherein is containes a great treafure wifenome and knowledge) it would frem much bains and litele needfull, forasmuch as it is to be briaten. that nothing can furely be ended tobale begifining is either feeble og faulty, and no builling be perfect. when as the foundation and ground-week is ready

to fall, and mable to upholo the burben of the frame. Of herefore it were better for the thing it felt, and more profitable for the learner to utiberftand, beit be may best come to that which be ought mot necessarily to have, and to learn the plainest way of obtaining that which muist be bis best and certainest guide, both of reading and speaking, than to tall in Dombt of the goodnele and necelsity thereof : which I boube whether be hall more lament that he lacketh, or effecu that he hath et; and whether he mall oftener framble at triffes and be decived in like matters when he hath it not, or funge truly and faithfully of Dibers weigher things when be bath it. Whe which hath feemen to many bery hard to compatte afort time, because that they who pretentothis Art of teaching Giammar, bid teach Divers Grammers. and not one; and if by chance they taught ant Graminar, vet the Did it Divertly, and fo could not boit all beft because there is but on befinefs, not only in every thing, but allo in the manner of every thing .

As for the divertity of Oranners, it is well and profitably taken away by the Kings Wajeflies wisdom, who fore-feeing the incomvenience, and favourably providing the remedy, cauled one kind of Grammar by fundry learned men to be diligently drawn and lo to be let out only enery where to be taught for the ule of learners, and

Top avoiding the burt in changing of School-mafters.

The variety of traching is livers yet, and almays will be for that every School-mafter liketh that he knoweth, and less as the use of that he knoweth not and therefore find the bat the moutage tient way, which he feeth, to be the tradicit mean, and perfected hind to bring a learner to have a through hindbledge therein.
Sufferefore it is not annife if one feeting by trial an eafler and your

Dier way than the commign fort of teachers to, motito fay t hath prout D, and of the commodity allowed, that others not knowing the laute, might by experience prove the line, and then by roof rea-conable judge the line; not hereby crediting the beteer way when it is found but in the mean scalon to hinding the worte.

The firstand chiefest point is that the Diligent Canter the the Scholar haft too much, but that he'in contimitance of teaching, makt him to rebearfr fo,that while be hath to which is behind he lutter him net to go folloard; for this A 2

TO THE READER!

oberthroweth and burterh a great lost of wits, and calcult them links an amagednelle, when they know not how they hall either go for ward of backward, but leich falt as one plunged that cannot teel what to do, of which way to turn him: and then the Maley thinketh the lehe lar to be a dullard, and the Schollar thinketh the thing to be meastle, and too hard for his wit, and the one hath an evil opinion of the other, when oftentimes it is in neither but in the kind of teaching. Subserefore the belt and chiefest point throughly to be kept. is, that the Schollar have in mind perfectly that which he hath learned and understand it to that not onely it be not a stop for him. but also a light and bely unto the relidue that followeth. This shall be the Malters ease and the childes encouragement when the one shall be the Malters ease and the childes encouragement when the one shall be his labour take good effect and thereby in teaching be lesse to innected, and the other thall think the thing the eaker, and so with more gladuelle be ready to go about the same.

Ju going forward, let him have of every veclension of Nouns and conjugation of Active, so many several examples, as they passe them, that it may seem to the School-master, no word in the Latin tongue to be so hard for that part, as the Scholar shall not be able qualiably to enter into the forming thereof. And surely the multitude of examples (it the easiest and commonest be taken sirst; and so come to the stronger and harder denust needs bring this prosit withal, that the Scholar shall best understand, and sometic conceive the reason of the surestand, not onely that he fashion of the tongue. And there is it is prositable, not onely that he cam owners packing his soun and his sectle; but every way, sorward, backward, by cales, by versons 3 that meither case of Idoun, nor verson of Gerb can be required, that he cannot without stop or study rell. And until this time I count not the Scholar perfect, nor ready to goe any surther till he hath this alrea-

by learned.

This when he can perfecely bo, and have learned every part: not by rote, but by reason, and is more cunning in the understanding of the ching, than in rehearding of the words (which is not past a quarter of a years diligence, in very little more to a painful and diligent man, if the Scholar hade a mean wit) then let him paste to the Concords, to know the agreement of parts among themselves, with like way and

piligence as is afore velcriben.

therein plain and fundry examples, and continual rehearfall of things learned, and especially the daily declining of a Merb, and turning him into all fashions, shall make the great and heavy labour so estir, and so pleasant for the framing of Gentences, that it will be rather a belight unto them, that they he able to doe well, then pain in searching of an unused, and unacquainted thing.

olegiant pain. if the fore-grounds be well and throughly beaten in let

sham

TO THE READ BY

them not continue in learning of the risks ofterly, as they be in their syncax, but eather learn is merpletty book wherefolds contained not only the cloquence of the conque, but alloagood plain lefter of boutty and godlinels, and thereof take some little senience as it lieth, and learn to make the same first out of English into Latin, not teeing the book, of constraint it thereupon. And if there sall any netcharrule of the systax to be known, then to learn it as the occasion of the senience giveth cause that day; which sentence once made well, and as nigh as may be with the words of the book, then to take the book and construct it, and to that he he less troubled in the parling it, and easiliest carry his lesson in mind.

And although it was faid before, that the Scholar Cheild learn but a little ar ence, it is not meant that when the Pafter both heard them a while, he should let them alone (for that were more night-gence for both parts) but I would all their time they he at School, they should never be ide, but always occupied in a continual re-bearing and looking back again to those things they have learned, and be more bound to keep well their old, than to take forth any

new.

Thus if the Malter occupie them, he hall lee a little lellon take a great deal of time; and diligently enquiring and examining of the parts and the rules, not to be done to quickly and frechile as it might, be thought to be; within a white, by this nie, the Stholar hall be brought to a good kind of readines of making to the which, there he advonce fonce use of speaking (which must necessarily be had) he shall be brought past the wearstonn bitterness of his learning.

A great help to further this reatinels of making and speaking, wall be, if the Hafter give him an English Book, and cause him optimarily every day to turn some part into Latin. This trecise cannot be bone without his Kules, and therefore doth established them, and ground them furely in his mind for readwalks and make the manuse able to speak suddenly, when so team present established in softered for the same. And it woth help his stanning more a great deal to turn out of English into Latin. than on the contrasty.

Furthermore, we see many can unverstand Latin, that connect speak, and when they read the Latin wow in the Book, can tell you the English thereof at any time: but when they have laid away their book, they cannot contratibile tell you to; the English the Latin a gain, when sover you will ask them. And therefore this exercise belief this some well, and maketh those words which be unarranders, to be reader by pile unto him, and so perfects him in the thirty homeometry.

A. :

THE READER

their precepts well kept will bring a man clean pall the use of Oranimire work, and make him as ready as his book, and so meet facilies things, whereof it were out of salon to give precepts

An Advertisement to the Reader.

IN this Edition, for the greater profit and ease both of Master and Scholar, in the English Rules, and in the Latin Syntax, those words wherein the force of each example fyeth, are noted with fetters and figures, where need is : the governor, director, or guider, or that which is in place of it, with an a; the governed, or that which is guided by it, with b: or if there be more governors, the first with the second wither : and fo if more governeds, the first with the fecond with bb : and fometimes, the order is direded by a,b,e or by figures, and words of the fame, or fuch like nature, coupled together with little strokes between, fo much as may be. That fo in faying the ensamples, the children may (where or when the Mafler pleafeth) render again, only those words which are the enfample : as faying, Quis nifi b mentis a inops blatum refpuat aurum? may repeat again, a inops mentis. So throughout all the Latin rules, for betresunderstanding thereof, and for a short repetition, when the mafter pleafeth, the fums of all the rules are fet down, either in the words before the rule, or in the margin, that so they may be chained together friefly, and make perfect fenfe.

The

f

AI

In

Th

The Latin Letters are the Written.

ABCDEFGHJIKLMNOP QRSTUVXYZ. The Capital ABEDEFGHJIKLMNOP letters. QRSTUVXYZ. abcdefghiklmnopgt The [mall fstuvxyz&. letters. edefghiklmn op gr (stuvayzo. Letters are divided into Vowels: and Conforants A Vowel is a letter which maketh a full and perfect found of it felf; and there are five in number:name-Ly .a.e.i.o. whereunto is added the Greek vowel ?. A Confonant is a letter which must needs be founded with a vowel, as b with e. And all the letters, except the Vowels are Confonants. A Syllable is the pronouncing of one letter or more with one breath was deve. A Dipthong is the found of two vowels in one fyllable : and of them there be four in number, namely, a, an, en, whereunto is added eits Aneas, cana, andio, enge, bei. Inflead of and a we commonly do pronounce e. The Greek letters are thus written. The Capital S ABFAEZHOIKAMNE ΟΠΡΣΤΥΦΧΥΩ. letters. 5 & By 8 + 2 9.8 1 H A # 23 0 m Lethers. er TVex +a.

PRECATIO.



Omine Pater, celi ac terre Effector, qui liberaliter tribuis fapientiam omnibus eam cum fiducia abs te petentibus, exorna ingenii mei bonitat em, qua cum ceteris nature viribus mihi infuditi, lumine di-

No

201

Vei

9

tit

fel

m

m

25

ie jo

at

L

tt

vinz gratiz tuz; ut non modo que ad cognoscendum te & Servatorem nostrum Dominum Jesum valeant, intelligam, sed etiam ita mente & voluntate persequar, & indies benignitate rua, tum doctrina tum pietate prosiciam, ut qui essicis omnia in omnibus, in me resplendescere dona tua facias, ad gloriam sempiternam immortalis Majestatis tuz. A MEN.

APRAYER.

Almighty Lord and merciful facther, Maker of heaven and earth, which of thy free liberality givest wisdom abundantly to all that with faith and full a flurance ask it of been beautiful by the light of the

heavenly graces by towardness of my wit, the indict with all theirs of nature thou hast power into me, that he not only understand those things which may electually being me to the knowledge of thee and the Love Iesu our Davioz, but also with my whole heart and will, constantly follow the same, and receive vally increase through the bountiful goodness towards me, as well in good life as doarin: so that thou which workest all things in all creatures, mayest make thy gracious benefits thine in me, to the endess glory and hone; of thine mumorial Pajesty. So be it.

An Introduction of the eight parts

1,12 speech be these eight

Noun, Decit= Conjunction, londes Verb, neb. Diepocktion, Clineb.

Of a Noun.



Moun is the name of a thing that a Normay be feen, felt, heard of undera Bood: as the name of my handen Latin, is manus: the name of an house, is domus the name orgoodness, is bonitas.

tibes, and fome be a piectibes.

La Aoun Substantive is thet Canopely by him - A Noun felf, and requireth not another word to be joyned Substantive bith him to the whis Consideration: as Homo, wire, man; And it is declined outh one article: as Hie magister a master: by elic with two at the most, as Hic & has parens, a father or mother.

A Roun Abjective is that cannot frank by it a Nous self in reason of Agnification, but requires by a disjound with another word as Bonus good, Pulcari aires Fair. And it is vectioned either with three terraits nations, as Bonus, bona, bonum: or e se with three articles, as Hic hac be hoc Foelix, happy: Hic & hac

Levis, & hoc Leve, Light.

A Moun Substantive etther is Dioper to the Iwe thing that it bereiteneth as Edvardoris my proper hinds name to alle is common to more; as Homo is a substantive name to all men.

Number

Numbers of Nouns.

TN Nouns be two Numbers, the Singular I and the blural. The Singular number fpeabeth but of one : as Lapis, o fione. The Diural auma ber (neabeth of moje than one : ag Lapides, fones.

Cafes of Nonns.

T Dung be Declined with fix cafes. Dinaularis L'and Mittraily: the Nominatibe, the Genta tihe, the Datibe, the Mcculatibe, the Mocattbe, and the Mblatibe.

Nomi-Ative PR.G.

The Nominatibe cafe cometh before the Verb. and antmerett to this que fion, tabole, or ambat ? as Magifter docer, The Mafter teacheth.

The Genitibe cafe is bnown by this taken of. Benjtive and anf mereth to this quellon, Whole,oz Where = of? as Doctrina Magistri, The learning of the Mafter.

Dative

The Datibe cafe is known by this token To : and antherech to this queftion, To mhom or To mbat ? as, Dolibrum Magistro, I give a book to the Maker ..

A ceufative.

The Accusatibe cafe followeth the Verb, and animereth to this queftion, Whom or What? as Amo magiftrum, I love the Mafter.

Vocative The Vocatibe cafe is known by calling or

fpenbing to : as O magifter, O Mafter.

Ablative The Mblatipe cafe is commonly jo pueb mith Depoditions ferbing to the Bhiatibe cale: as De Magiftro, Of the Mafter. Coram Magiftro, Before the Mafter.

3160, In, With, Through, far, from , Dy,and Than, after the Comparatibe begree, De Agna

of the Ablatthe cafe.

markey !!

atti No Ozanan Attidle

Eight parts of Speech.

Articles.

int

Me les.

rip

nt=

rb.

12

of.

nD

Te

be

nB

15

82

di

e

c

D

JMI

A Brichen are bornomen of the Bronoun, and

Nominat. bic, bac, boc.

Genttivo bujus?

Dativo buic.

Accuf. bunc, banc, boc.

Vocativo caret.

Ablativo boc, bac, boc.

Ablativo bic.

Genders of Nouns.

Genders of Nouns be leben: the Malculine, the feminine, the Neuter, the Commune of two, the Commune of three, the Doubtful, and the Spicene.

The Malculine Genber is beclines mith this

article Hie: as Hie vir, a men.

The feminine Genber is beclines with this

erticle Hzc: as Hzc mulier, a woman.

The Neuter Genber is beclines with this article Hoc: as Hoc faxum, a fione.

The Commune of the is sectines with His and lize, ag Hic & has parens, a father or muther.

The Commune of three is Declined mith Hie, hac and hoe: as Nie hac & hoe fælix, bepre

The Doubtfut Genber is verlines with Hic os

bac: as Hic vel hac dies, aday.

The Epicene Genber, is beclineb with one article, and unber that one article both kinds are Agnified: ag, Hic pailer, a farren: be a squal an eagle, both by and he,

The

The declenfions of Nouns.

There be five declensions of Nouns.

De firt is when the Genitibe and Datibe cale angulament in 2. The Scoularibe in am. The Mocatibe like the Rominatibe,the Ab= latine in a. The Mominative plural in &. The Genitibe in grum. The Datibe in is. The Mau-Satibe in as. The Blocatibe like the Bominatibe. The Ablatibe in is.

Bein erample:

(Nominativo ba mufa. Nominatihec mula. Ge.barum mufarum. Gen.hujm mula. Pic Po-Dativo bis mufis. Dativo buic mufa. Aconfai. bas mufa. Accuf. hancoulam. Hic B Vocativo o mula. PERACT. Ablat abbac mufa.) LAblat ab bis mufe.

Note that Filia and Nata, be make the Detibe and the Ablative plural in is of in abus. alle Des. Mula, Equa, liberra, make the Datibe and the The

latibe cafe plural in abus only.

HEE menta

BCS.

DA.

Note.

De fecond is mben the Benitibe Engular sudg ini, The Datibein o. The Bernfaribe in um. The Mocatibe for the most part libr the Nominatibe. The Ablatibe in o. The Nomina= tibe plural in i. The Genitibe in orum. The Das othe in is. The acculative in os. The Mocaribe like the Noutimeibe : The & blatibe in is.

Asin example. C. Nom ble magifter. Maminat bi magiftis. His vit. Con.huju magiftri.

Dat.huic magiftro.

Dativo bis magiftru.

Accus, bos magiftro.

Accus, bos magiftro.

Mic los Es Vocat. 8 magifter. Ab.ab hoc magiftro. Abl, ab his magifteis.

Opere is to be notes that when the Nominatibe smarth in ucthe bo catibe fall endin er as Nomi-

MACIPO

112

D 8

22

DI

N

16

th

ft

3

Hight parts of Speeds?

nativo hie Dominus, Vocativo & Domine ; Except Deussthat maketh & Deus, and Filius that maketh

priben the Rominatibe endethin ins, if it be a proper name of a man, the Macatibe hall end in is as, Nominativo Hic Georgius, Vocativo ô Georgi.

Allo thefe Bouns following, make their Bo-

chorus, flavius.

10

3

t

6

Pote also that all Bouns of the Renter Gen-Notes of what peckendon loever they be, have the Nominative, the Acculative, and the Mocative as like in both numbers, and in the plural number they end all in a, as in example.

Nom. boc regnum.

Gen. bujus regni.

Dat. bujus regno.

Accuf hoc regnum.

Voc. 8 regnum.

Ablab boc regno.

Ablat ab bis regnis.

Hoe daminus Hoe malum. Hoe yerbund

extent ambo and Duo, which make the News

Nominativo Ambe, amba, ambo.

Genitivo Amborum, ambarum, amborum.
Dativo Ambobus, ambabus, ambobus.
Mecufativo Ambos, ambas, ambo.

Vocation ambo, ambo, ambo.

Ab. Ambobus ambabus, ambobus. Like wife Duo:

The chird is when the Gentetbe lingular envery
In its the Dativo in is the Acculative in em:
and sometime in im, and sometime in both: Che
cocative tike the Nominative: Che Ablative in
cori, and sometime in both: Che Nominative
plarat in el. The Centitive in um, and sometimes in
ium: The Dative in bus: The Acculative in ets
The Mocative if he the Nominative: The Ablas

34

An Incidudion of the

As in Example.

hic pas Momin, bi lavides. Mom. bic lapir. ter. hic pa-Genit, buju lapidis. Gen. berum lapidum. his. Dative buic Lapidi. Dat. his lapidibm. hoc o-Accuf. bos lapides. Acc. hunc lapidem. pus, hos ca-Vocativo & lapis. Vocativo & Lapides. put. Abla, ab boc lapide. Ab. ab bio lapidibut. nae nu-Mo.bic dy bac parens. No. hi de ha parentes bes. Gen. bujur parentis. G.bera dyhari parehic vel 30. ble parentibm. (18 Dativo buic parenti. hac be. Yo. O parent. (rente. bo. Voc. 8 parentes. hac (Ab. ab boc of hat par) Victus. (A. ab bis parention! mal, "He sourth is toben the Genitibe cafe Angular enbeth in us. The Dacibein ut. The Accua hoc cufatibe in um. The Vocatibe like the Nominatibe. bile. 300 The Ablatthe in u. The Nominactic plural in mirat. us. The Gentethe in Cum. The Datter in ibus. IV. The Acculatine in us. The Vocatine line the Nortnative. The Ablatibe in ibus.

As in Example.

Me gra b (Mom. bas wante.) (Mominat. ha.mome.)
dan.
har pot. 5 Dat. buic manni. (Sen. barum mannom.)
Dat. buic manni. (Sen. barum mannom.)
Me bar manni. (Sen. barum manni.)
Me cori. 5 Voc. 6 manni. (Sen. barum manni.)
No. 6 No. ab bar mann. (Ab. ab bir manibus.)

The fifth is when the Centitle and Datibe I cale Augular bo end in ci. The Acculative in so. The Vocative like the Nominative. The Augustive in c. The Nominative plus, in cs. The Gentitle in crow. The Datibe in chest The Acculative in cs. The Vocative like the Nominative, The Ablance in abus,

t

Eight parts of Speeche

25 in example. Com. bi meridiet. Nam. hic meridies. G.borum meridierum Gen buim meridiei. Dat. bis meridiebun. Hac res. Dat buic meridiei. (Macfa-Accuf. hos meridies Ac.bunc meridiem. cies. Voc. & meridies. Voc. 8 meridies. Hac aci Ab. ab bir meridiebus. es. LAB. ab boc meridie. Bote that all Bouns of the fith peclendon be of the feminine genber, except meridies and dies. The declining of Adjectives. A Boun abjectibe of three terminations,in thus Decline D, after the Brit, and fecond Declention G. benerum, bonarum, uro. N.bonsa; bona, bona, Gen.boni,bona,boni. Da. bono, bona, bono. Dat. bonis. Chonorum. 1, 1110.
A. bono, bona, bona, bona, bonas, bonas, bonas, batur, 10 A. bon i, Bona, boni. V.bone, bona, bonum. Vor. boni bona bona um CAb.bone bond bono. (Ablative bonis. Chere are belldes thefe, certain Bouns abje = Ane etibes of another manner of beclining, which cepulou make the Genteibe cale Angular in ius, and the Patipe in i : which be thefe that follow with their compounds. No.unus und unum. Nom uni una una. Gen, unorum, unarum. Genttruo unim. Dativo uni. Dat.unit. Voc.une,unam,unum. Accie: unos unde sunde Vocat uni una una. Abla.uno,una,uno. (Ablativo unis. Mese that Unus, a, um, bath not the plural nunteth the Angular number : as Une licere, Hine micenia.

In tipe manner be verlinen torus, folus, and alfa all is ullus, alius, alter, uter and neuter: labting that his speciel tack the Molecules cafe! udnem.

Anthoroduction of the

3. Noun A viccion of these Srticles in thus

Nom. bi of ha felices, Momma hic hac de · Doc felix. o bac falicia. Genit hujus felicie. Gen. bornen barum de Dativo buic felici. beram felicium. Ing ens H AM. hunc to hanc fe-Dativo his felicibus. Solets, Weem by hoc felix. Ac. has of has felices, Capax, Vocativo o felix. de hac felicia. Vecas. A.ab hoe backs hoe V. ô felices, de le felicia. au falice wet felici, Ablat, ab bis felicibus. No hiefy hac triffe (Nome hi of he triftes, of boc trifte. dy hac triffin. Levis & Geniribujus wiftis. leveste Un During buie wisti. let, celes & Ace bunc de bane Gen. horum barum & borum triftium. a & Dativo his triffibus. lere-me- E | miftendy hoc trifte Acc. hos dy his triftess lior & V. & triffis dottrifte or bec triftia. melius V. 6 triftes de 8 triftia. Abi ab boc bac de swago de boc trifti. 11010 Abinti ab his triftibus .

Comparison of Nouns.

A Djectives whose fignisscation may increase as be diminished, may form comparison. Three Chere be three begrees of Comparison: The Podegrees of the August of Comparison of Comparison

Tac po. without excels: as, Durus, Hard.

fieire. The Camparative fomewhat except his Thecom. Policibe in lignification: as Durior, Harder. And parative fe is farmed of the first case of his Policibe that

ennech in i, by parting thereto or and us: a sof.
Duri, hick hac durior, & hoc durius: of Trifti, hick hac dulcior & hoc dulcins.

the sur The Dugering Deerce Deth bis positive im the

b

Eight parts of Speech

bichef pegree : as Duriffmus Hardeft. And it is for men of the first cafe of his Politibe than enbeth in i be putting thereto Land amus, as of Duri duriffimus, of Triffi, triftiffimus, of Dulci, dolciffimus. from thefe general rutes are excepted thefe that Exceptifolion Bonus, melior, optimus. Malus, pejor, peffi-on. mus, Magnus, major, maximus. Parvus, minor, Atet. minimus, Malrus plorimus, multa plurima, multum Teces I plas plurimum,

And if the politibe end in er, the Superlatibe in formed of the Nominatabe cale by putting to

rimus 2 ap Pulcher, pulcherrimus,

Alfo their nouns ending in lis, make the Duperlatibe by changing listinto limus: as Mumilis, humillimus Similis fimillimus Eacills facillimus. Gracilis gracillimus Agilis agillimus Docilis docillimus

Allether nouns ending in lis be follow the ge-

neral rule aforemeine + apolltilis, peilifimos

Alle if a bomet come before us, it is compared feneus" by Manie and Maxime : as Pius, magis pius, maxime Impius phis. Affiduns magis affidurs, maxime affiduns Strenuus Didon avide.

OF THE PRONOUN

Paonoun is a part of fpeech much tibe unte a Noun : bobich is ufen tu the toing of repearling.

Coere De fiftgen Pronoung Beo.tu. fui, ille, iple, ifte, hic, is, mous, eurs, fous, fitteen

nofter, veffer, poltras, veftras, betereot four hane the pro-Vocatibe cafe : as Tu, mens, nofter, and noftras : nourse and all others lach the Vacatthe cafe. En thefe may be anded their compounds, Egomer, rure, idetu, houle for lie pole iffe, boop, sup in O oller

Thefe eight Prenouns, Ego, while He A Parso

primiifte, kie, and is, be Primitibes : fo called, for bes BITCS cause they be not vertheb of others: Inbthey be Demon, alfe caites Demonstratibes, because they them a Amives thing not Cooken of before.

3 m thefe fig, Hic, ille, ifte, is, idem, and qui, te relatives Belatives, because they rehearle a thing that was

fpoken of befoze. Deriva-Chefe feben, Meus, tuns, funs, noffer, vefter, notives. firas,veftras,be beribatibes : for they be beribe of thetr Primtribes. mei, tui, fui, noftri, any veftri.

There belong to a Pronoun thefe fibe things five things Rumber, Cafe and Benber, as are in a Boun, belong-Deciention and Perlon, as bere followeth. mgtea ртопова

The Declension of Pronouns, There be four Declenfions of Pronouns.

Thele three, Ego, tu, fni, be of the firft peclention, the firft declenfi- amb be thus beclineb. œ.

Nominativo Ego. Nominativo nos. Gen.noftrûm vel noftri. Genitivo mei. Dativo nobis. Darivo mibi. Accufativo me. Accufativo nes. Vocativo caret. Vocative caret Ablativo à me. Ablativo à nobil. Nominativo Tn. Nominativo vos. Gen. veftrum vel ve ftri. Genitivo tui. Dativo tibi. Dativo vobis. Accufative te. Acculativo vos. Vocativo & vos. Vocativo ô tu. Ablattvo d te. Ablative à vobis. C Accufativo fe. Singu.) (Nominativo caret. Vocativo caret. Genitivo fui.

Ablativo à fe.

Plural. L Darive fibi. Ebele fix, Ille, iple, ifte, hic, is, and qui, be elenfion, fecond beclenften, and be thus beclines.

Eight parts of Speech.

Nom ifte, ifta, iftud.

Genitivo iftim.

Dativo ifti.

A. iftum, ifta, iftud.

Vocativo caret.

Abla ifto, ifta, ifto.

Ablativo iftis.

" Ille is Declined like Ifte, and allo Iple, labing that the Benter gender in the Rominative cale andin the acculative cale lingular maketh iplam.

Nominativo, hic, hac, hoc. Genftivo hujus, Dativo

huic : ag afoze in the Boun.

d

Nomin, is, ea, id. Nominativi ii,ea,ea. Genitivo ejus. G.corum,carum,corum Dativo ei. Dativo in, vel en. Ac. eum, eam,id, Accufat.eos,em, ea. Vecativo caret. Vocativo caret. Ablativo eo,ea,eo. Ablativo in, veleis. Nom. qui, que, qued. No.qui,qua,qua. (rum. Genitivo cuim. G.quorum,quarum, quo-Dativo cui. Dat. quibus vel queis. A. quem, quam, quod Ac. quos, quos que. Voc. caret. Vocativo caret. (qui Ab. quibus vel queis. Ab. que, qua, quo vel

Likewise Quis and Quid be verlined, indether they be Interrogacibes, of Investities. Bus Quisquists thus beclined.

No. Quiquid. Ac. Quicquid. Ab. Quaqua. the Com. Quaqua. Quaqua. pound of the afthe Acute that Quid is always a public in Quis. Note.

Chele fibe Meus, tuus, luus, poster and vester, are herhied of the third beclention, and be bettined like nouns declens-Biectives of three terminations, in this mile. on.

A 200

Nom thei, mea, mea.

Gen. mei, mea, mei.

Dat. meo, mea, meo.

A. meñ, mea, meum.

Voc. mi, mea, meum.

Ab. meo, meâ, meo.

Ablat. meis.

The fourth declenfi-

So is nofter beelined, and Tuus, fines, vefter, fabing that these three tast no lack the Mocatibe enfe.
Noftras, veftras, and this Houn Cuias, be of the

fourth Declention, and be thus Declined.

Mo.bic dy hac nostras

by boc nostrate.

Gen.hujus nostratu.

Dat. buic vostrati.

A.buncdy bac nostra
tem dy boc nostrate.

Vocat. 6 nostras dy 8

nostrate.

Ab.ab boc hacdy boc

nostrate vel nostrati.

of bac nostrates,

de bac nostratia.

Gen. borum barum de borum nostratium.

Dat. bis nostratibus.

Ac. hos de has nostrates de hac nostratia.

Voc. ô nostrates de bonostratia.

A. ab bis nostratibus.

Note.

here is to be noted, that Noltras, Veltras, and this Poin Cuias be catten Gentiles, because they properly betoken pertaining to Countries of Pations, to Decis of Factions.

A Pronoun hath three Perfons.

The first person speaketh of himself; as, Ego

Patfons three. The fecond person is spoken to as, To then, Vos Be. Ind of this person is also every morative case The third person is spoken of; as, Ille De, Illi They. Ind therefore all Poung, Brondins and

Darticiples be of the third perion.

OF

OF A VERB

T

Amo I tobe, or being, as Som I am.

forals, as, Ego amo, Tu amas, And fuch as habe no perfons, be called timperfonals, as Tader, it

trueth, Oporter it behoobeth.

Of Verbs Perlonals there be fibe kinds, Bettbe Verbs Pasibe, Beuter , Deponint and Common.

bo, as Amo, Hobe, and by purfing to r, it may Adive.

Werb Passibe endethin or, and betokutch to fuffer, as, Amor Jam lebes, and by putting Passive.

away r, it map be an Actibe, as Amo.

A Verb Neuter endeth in o orm, and cannot Neuter. taker, to make him a Passibe, as, Curro Trun, Sum Jam. Anost is Englishediometime Activety: as, Curro Irun, and cometime Passibely: as Agroro Jam sick.

A Verb Deponent enberd in r, like a Pastibe, Depoand pet in agnification is but either Actibel as, nene-Loquor verbum I fpeak a diord, oz Neuter, as

Glorior 3 beatt.

A Vett Commune enbeth in rand vet in Agnisfration is both Active and Pastive : a spokulor is Com-I hils thee e Olculor à se I am bille of this !!!!! muse.

MOODS

MOODS.

moods There be fix Boods : the Indicative, the Imfic. perative, the Dytative, the Potential, the

the Indicacibe ABood theweeth a reason true or falle, as Ego amo, I love : or elle asbeth a que

Rion; as Amas tu, Doeft thou love?

Che Imperatine bibreth o; commanbeth : as,

Impera- Ama, Lope thou.

Indias-

tive.

Infini-

SWC

Operative figus Would God, I pray God, 02 God grant: as Ucinam amem, I pray God I love: and hath commonly an abberb of withing joyned with him.

Potential The Potential mood is known by these ligus,
May, can, might, would, should, could or ought, as Amem, I may or dan love: without an Abbert joyned
with him.

Sobjun The Subjunctive mood hath evermoze some Conjunction joyned with him: as, Cam amarem, When I loved. Ind it is called the Subjunctive mood, becauselt dependent upon another Werd in the same sentence, either going before or coming after: as, Com amarem, cram miser, when I loved,

I was a wretch.

The Infinitive signisseth to be, to suffer, of to be and bath neither number, not person, not kind minative case before him: and is known comonly by this sign To: as Amare, To love. Miss when two berbs some together without any Commative case becmeen them, then the latter shall be the InSpitive maps: as, Cupio discere, I defire to learn.

GERUNDS,

th

CE

Eight parts of Speech.

GERUNDS.

e

There be mozeover belonging to the Infinite Gerunds tive mood of berbs, certain voices called Gethree Di runds, ending in di do, and dum: whiteh have both do, dum. the active and passive signification: as Amandi, of loving or of being loved. Amendo, In loving or in being loved. Amandum, To love or to be loved.

SUPINES.

Dere be also pertaining unto Merbs, two Sugines : the one ending in um, which is Sugines called the first Supine, because it hath the figniss-um & a cation of the Merb active as Eo amatum, I go ro love. Ind the other in u, which is called the latter Supine, because it hath for the most part the signissication passibe: as Difficilis amatu, Hard to be loved.

TENSES.

There befibe tenles or Cimes : the Prefent l'enfes tenle, the Preterimperfect, the Preterperfect, five. the Preterpluperfect, and the Juture tenle.

The Prefent tenfe (peaketh of the time that prefent no to : as, Amo, I love.

The Preterimperfect tenle (makes) of the time preternot perfectly patt : as, Amabam, I loved or did love. imper-

The Picterperfect tenle (peabeth of the time fect. perfectly pait, with this (ign Have; as, Amavi, I perfect.) bave loved.

The Preterpluperfect tenfe speakerh of the pretertime more than perfectly wall, with this sign pluper-Had: as, Amaveram, I had loved.

The future tenfe speaketh of the time to some, fuure. will toth this figushall of will: as, Amabo, I fall or fuure.

PER.

PERSONS.

Perions

There be also in berbs three persons in both numbers: as singulariter, Ego amo, I love. To amas, Thou lovest. Ille amat, He loveth. Pluraliter, Nos amanus, We love. Vos amatis, Te love. Illi amant, They love.

CONJUGATIONS.

Conjus gations Erbs habe four Conjugations, which be

The first Conjugation bath a long before re

The fecond Conjugation bath e long before re

The third Conjugation buth e host befose re

The fourth Conjugation hath i long befogt re

Verbs in O, of the four Conjugations, be declined after these examples.

Mo, amas, amavi, amare: amandiamando, amandum: amarum,
amatu, amans, amaturus.

Doces, doces, docui, docere: docendi, docendi, docendum: docum,
docum, docens, docurus.

Lego, legis, legi, legere: legendi,
legendo: legendum: lectu,

Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: legendum: legendum: lectu,
Legondo: legendum: l

legens, lecturus.

Andio, audis, audivi, audire : audiandi audiendo, audiendum : auditum,
auditu, audiens, auditurus.

A a q

Indica-

Ī

do

Eight parts of Speech.

Indicative Mood, Present

```
Ilove, Thou loveft, He loveth,
                                We love, Te love, They love,
                                  or.
do love. daeft love. doth love.
                                  do love. do love. do love.
Amo, amas, amat.

Doceo, doces, docet.

Lego, legis, legir.

Audio, andis, audit.

Audio, audit, audit.
Amo, amas, amat.
Preterim- SAmabam, 2
                                 I loved or did tope
tense fin- Legebam, Chas, bat. Plur. bamins, baris, bant.
gular. (Audiebam,
fell tense Docui, fingular. Legi,
                         I have loved.
                    fifti,ic. Plur.imus,iffis, erunt vel ere.
           ( Audivi, )
                                                  State 1ente
                                        Danier
Preter- ( Amaveram, 2 I had bued.
pluperfest Docueram,
 tenfe fin- Legeram, (tas, fat. Plur. ramus, ratis, fane.
           Audiveram,
                                      teneging Legisem,
                           I fhall or will love !!
        CAmabo, 2
-tenfe fint Doceba S bis blt. Pliar. binus, bieis, bunt
           Legam, ?
                      es, et. Plur. emus, etis, tat.
         Audian, &
                                                   COLUMN
                                     Andivere
                                                   Impera
Poten.
```

An Introduction of the Imperative Mood.

Love Love be, or Love we, or Love Love they, or thou. let bim love, let us love. ye. let them love. Ama, amet, amate, ament, Spl. amemus. 2 amatore: amanto. amato:amato. Prefent Doce doceat. C.docete, doceant. tenfe findoceto:doceto. Spl.doceaus. 2 docetote:docento f legite, legant. gular. Lege, legat. legito:legito. Spl.legamus. 2 legitote : legunto. s audite, audiant, Audi, audiat, Laudito: audito. Spl. audiamus & auditore: audiunto Optative Mood. God grant I love. (Amem, ames, amet. pl. utin, amemus, ametis, ent. tenfe fing. Doceam, / as,at. pl. utin, amus, atis, ant. Legam, utinam Audiam, preterim- (Amarem,) Would God loved, or did love. perfe& Docerem, tenfe fing) Legerem. (res,ret. pl. urinam remus, retis,rent. (Audirem, utinam I pray God I have loved. preterper-[Amaverim.] fed rense Docuerim, Legerim, (ris, rit pl. utin. rimus, ritis, rint. fingular utinam (Audiverim, Would God I had been. preterplu-(Amavisem, perfe& Docuisem. fes,fet. pl. utin. femus,fetis,fent. tense fing Legissem, ntinam Audivissem, Futurel CAmavero, God grant I fhall or will love bere tenfe fingu. Docuer o. ris,rit, platin. rimus,ricis,rint. lar Legero. ntinam (Audivero, impera Poten.

P

te

P

1

10

Eight parts of Speech.

Potential Mood.

I may or can love. Amem, ames, amet. Plur. amemus, ametis, ament. Prefent tense fing. Legam, Audiam, Sas, at. Plur. amus, atis, ant. Audiam,
Preterim- Amarem, I might, would, should, ought or could perfect. Docerem, Clove. tense fing. Legerem, Cres, ret. Plur. remus, retis, rent. Audirem,
Preterper - Amaverim, I might, would, should, or ought to self tense for loved. Docuerim, Constitution of the loved. Legerim, Andiverim, Sis, rit. Plur. rimus, ritis, rint.
Preterplu- Amavissem, Imight, would, should, or ought to perfost tenses fing. Legissem, les, set. Plur. semus, setis, semt. Audivissem, Audivissem,
Future Docuero, I may or can love hereafter. Legero, Crit, rit. Plur. rimus, ritis, rint.
Subjunctive Mood.

Present Amem, ames, amet. Plur. chm amemus, ametis, ent. sense sing. Doceam. Cum Legam, as, at. Pluraliter chm amus, atis, auc. Audiam, Prater.

```
An Introduction of the
                              When I loved or did love.
Preterimber- ( Amarem.
             Docerem P
fest tenfe fin.
       Com Legerem, res, ret. Pl.chm remus, retis, rent.
              Audirem.
Preterberfel [ Amaverim, ) When I have loved.
                                                            Apa
              Docuerim,
tenfe fingular
                                                            ofth
        Cum Legerim
                            ris, Pic. P. cum rimus, ricis, rint.
                                                            tenf
                                      Andam
              Audiverim,
Preterplupert, ( Amaviffem,
                                 When I had loved.
tense singular, Documen, Cum Legistem,
                                                            The
                            fes fet. P. cum femus fetis fent.
                                                            ple
             (Audiviffem,
                             When I hall or will love.
             Amavero,
Future tense Docuero, inc. Cam Legero,
                       (ris, rit. P. cumrimus, pitis, rint
            Audivero,
                   Infinitive Mood.
Prefent and & Amare, )
                              Ceach.
Preterimper- | Docere,
felt renfe
                               Beab.
             Legere, (
            (Audire; )
                             Bear.
Preterperfel C Amaviffe.
and preterplui Docuiffe,
perfest tenfe. Legiffe,
                            Lo babe ) Eaught.
                            oz han
                                     S SOUNA
              Audiviffe.
                                        Dearb.
               Amaturum .
Future tenfe, Dochurum
                           effe,
                                 Lo ) teach ( bereafter.
              Lecturum
               Auditurum
 Camandi, of tobing,
     Dosepdi, of teaching do, in tobing, dom to love.
 Legendi of reading, do,in reading, dunte trab.
                                                   Supines
```

firs

ten

6

Eight parts of Speech.

Amarum, To Steach, Dodu, To Staught. Lectum, Auditum, bear. Auditu, be beard.

A participle Amans, to bing. of the present Docens, teaching. Legens, reading. Andiens, heating.

The partici- Amaturus, to lobe or about to lobe. ple of the Docturus, to teach or about to teach first juture Lecturus, to trad or about to read. tenje. Auditurus, to bear or about to hear.

Before me decline any berbs in or for lupplying of many tentes lacking in all fuch merbs, me must be rn to becline this Merb Sum, in this mile following.

Sum, es, fui, effe, futurus. To be.

Indicative Mood.

Present tense Sum, Jam: es, est. Pheral. Sumus, estis, fingular. Sumus, estis, funt.

Preterimper Seram, Mas: eras, erar. Plural. eramus, sett tensing. et acis, erant.

Preterperfest Seui, have been: swisti, suit. Plural. spimus, tense singular. I fuistis, succent suitere.

Preterperper- Seucram, I have been: sucras, sucrat. Pluralifest ten. sing. I ter, tueramus, sucratis, sucratis, sucrat. Pluralifest ten. singular.

Future tense sero. Mass or mottle be: eris, este. Plar. enfingular.

Imperative

Imperative Mood.

Pref. (Sis, Sitis. 7 Sint. Effe, fingu. (Efto.) & (Efto.) Effore. | Sunto:

Optative Mood.

Prefent tenfe Sim, I pany Goo I be: fis, find, utimm Sing utinam, ? fimus, fitis, fint. preterimperf. Skflem, taouto Goo I mas : effes, effet. pl. tenfe fing util ntinam effemus, effetis, effent. preterperfell C Fuerim, I may Gen I hate been : fueris, senfe fing.utl & fuerit. pl. utin, fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint. preterpluperf. T. Friffem, edouto Gove had been : fuifes, tenfe fing.uti. 2 fuiffer.plati.fuiffemus,fuifferis, fuiffent. Fuero, Web grant I be bereatter : fueris, Buture tenfe fineular utin. 2 fuerit.pl.utin.fuerimus,fueritis, fuerint.

Potential Mood.

Prefent tenfe Sim, I may or can fis, fit. Pl. fimus, fingular. fitis, fint. 2 preterimperf. & Elsem, I might foute be: clses elset. s, efsent.

preterperfe& Fuering fine or, could, flould, at ought to senfe fingular

preterpluperf. Fuilsem might, could bouto, 02 ought sense fingue to bas been : fuilses, fuilset. pl. fuilsemus. fuil fis, fuilsent.

Future tenfe fingular. fuerit, pl. fuerimus, fueritis, fuering,

Subjuo

Þ fi

te

Fight parts of Speech.

Subjunctive Mood.

Prefent ten. Sim Athen I am : fis, fit, Plur. cdm fimus, ficis, fing. Cdm fint.

Preterim- Effem, ofthen I mas : estes, estet, Plur. cdm elaperf. tense dimus, estetis, estent.

fing. cdm

Preterperset fruerim, ofthen I have been: sucris, sucrit, tense sense fing. cdm Pluralicdm fuerimus, sucritis, fuerim.

Preterpluperf. S Fuiflem, mithen I hav been : fuifles, fuifset, tenfe fing.cum ? Plural.cum fuifsemus, fuifsetis, fuifsent.

Future tenfe L'ucro, enten I fall or mill be : fucris, fue-

Infinitive Mood.

Present and T (Preserperfett,) 5 to habe preterimper- Esse, to be and preterplu- Fuilse, or hab fell tense. perfest tense. been. Fustre tense, (Fore vel suturum esse, To be beteatter.

Verbs in or of the four Conjugations be declined after these examples.

A. Mor, amaris vel amare, amarus fam vel ful, amari, amari

Audior, audiris vel andire, auditus fum vol fui, audiri, and diens, audiendus. Cobe beato.

Indicative Mood.

I am loved.

1 am topea.
(Amor, amaris vel amare, amarur.) 5 (mur.
Present Doceor, doceris vel docere, docetur. (mini-
tense fin. Legor, legetis vel legere, legitur. ? Intur.
tense sin. Legor, legetis vel legere, legitur. Audior, audires vel audire, auditor.
Preterim- (Amabar, I was loved.
perfell Docebar,
tense fin- Legebar, (buris vel bare, batur. Plur. bamur,
gular. (Audiebar) bamini, bantur.
Preterper- (Amatus,) I have been (tus es vel fuifti, tus eft
fell tenfe Doctus, (wed.) vel fuit. Pl. ti fumus vel
fingular. Lectus, C fum vel fuimus, ri eftis vel fuiftis
(Auditus) fui. (ti funt fuerunt vel fuere
Preter- (Amatus,) I had been (tus eras vel fueras, tus erat
pluperf. Doctus, leved vel fuerat. Pl. ti eramus vel
tenfe Lectus, Ceram vel fueramus, ti eratis vel fue-
fingular (Auditus) fueram. (ratis, ti erant vel fuerant.
(Amabor,) I shall or will be toved.
Future Docebor, (beris vel bere, itur. Pl. bimur, imini,
tenfe fing.) Legar, (untur.
Audiar,) êris vel êre, etur. P. êmur, êmini, entur

Imperative Mood.

1	Be thou Let bi	m Let us	be Beye	Let them	
1	loved be love				
	Amare, ametur,				
	amator, amator.	mur.	amaminor,	amantor.	
5 4	Docere, doceatur,	P.doce-	amaminor, amantor. Docemini, doceantor, doceminor, docentor. Legimini, legantur, legiminor, leguntor. Audimini, and iantur.		
	docêtor, docêtor.	amur.	doceminor	docentor.	
Ten Bu	Legere, legarur,	Pl.lega-(Legimini le	gantur,	
1	legitor legitor.	mus.	legiminor. le	eguntor.	
estati el	Audire, audiatur,	P.audi-	Audiminia	diantur.	
	Lauditor, auditor.	amur. (andiminor.	udiuncor.	
67			()	Omative	

F to

Optative Mood.

God grant I be leved.	A
Prefent (Amer, eris vel ere, etur. P. uti. emur,	mini, entur.
rense sin- Docear,	An initial
gular, Legar, aris vel are, atur. Plu. uti. Utinam Audiar,	(antur.
Preterim- (Amarer,) Would God I were !	oved.
perfed ten. Docerer.	
fingular, Legerer, (rerisvel rere, retur. Pl	uti. remur,
Preterper- (Amarus,) fim vel fuetim, tus fis vel	Same sine fie
for confe Paris In the Internation of the	ruci is, tustit
fed tenfe 2 Doctus, vel fuerit. Pt. uti. ti fit	inis vet ing-
fingular. Lectus, Crimus, ti fitis vel fugriti	s, ti Hnt vel
utinam (Auditus,) fuerint.	1
Would God I had been loved.	-2-01 Mast
Preterplu- (Amarus,) effem vel fuiffem, rus effe	s vel fulfice
perf. tenfe, Doctus, (tus effet vel fuiffet. Pl	uti. ti effe-
fingular. Lectus, mus vel fuiffemus, ti el	
utinam (Auditis,) iffetis, ti effent vel fuiff	ent.
God grant I be loved hereafter.	ciic.
	T- County - Land
Future (Amatus,) ero vel fuero, tus eris ve	L'incris, tus
tense sin- Doctus, Cerit vel fuerit. Pl. uti	n. ci crimus
gular, Lectus, Vel fuerimus, ti eritis ve	I fueritte ti
Utinam (Auditus,) erunt velfuerint.	

Potential Mood.

Present (Amer, êris vel êre, êtur. Plur, êmur, êmini, entut. tense sintense singular. Legar, aris vel are, atur. Plamur, amini, antur. Audiar,

Preter- Amarer, I would, should, or ought to be loved.
imperfett Docerer, reris vel rere, retur, Pl. remur, remini, gular.

Legerer, reris vel rere, retur, Pl. remur, remini, gular.

Audirer, (rentur.

I would, should, or ought to have been loved.

Preter- Amatus, sim vel suerim, tus sis vel sueris, tus sit perfett

Docus, vel suerit, Pl. ti sim us vel suerimus, ti tense singular.

Audirus, sitis vel sueritis, ti sint vel suerimus, gular.

Preter- Amatus, essem vel suissen, tus essem vel suisses, plupersest Doctus, tus esset vel suisset, Plur. ti essemus vel tense sin- Lectus, suis emus, ti essetis vel suissetis, ti essetis vel suissetis.

Future Amatus, I may or can be loved bereafter.

tense sinpular. Lectus, vel fueric, Plur. ti erimus vel fuerimus,
Auditus, ti eritis vel fuericis, ti erunt vel fuerint.

Subjunctive Mood.

Present Amer, eris vel ere, etur, P.cim emvr, emini, entur tense sin- Docear, aris vel are, atur, Pl.chm amur, amini, Audiar.

Preterimperfect tense Docerer.

Docerer, reris vel rere, retur, Pl. chm remur,
Cum Audirer, reris vel rere, retur, Pl. chm remur,

Preterper- Amarus VVben I have been loved.

felt tense Doctus sim yel fuerim tus sis vel sueris, tus sit singular. Lectus vel fuerit, P.chm ti simus vel fuerimus,

Com Auditus fitis vel fueritis, ti fint vel fuerint.

Preterpla-

Preterplu- Amatus effem vel fuissem, tus esses vel suisses, perfest Doctus tus esses vel suisses. Pl. chm ti essemus tense smg. Lectus vel suissems, tiesses vel suissets, ti

Future (Amarus Doctus Proved fuero, tus eris yel fueris, ruserie Fular, Lectus (Auditus Proved fuerit. P. chm ti erimus yel fuerint yel fueritis, ti erunt yel fuerint

Infinitive Mood.

Present
and preterDoccri,
impersed
Legi,
tense.

Preterpers. Amatum
tense, and
Doctum
preterplupers. Lectum
preterpluLectum
pers. Lense.

Auditum

Collection
preterpluLectum
preterpluLectum
pers. Lense.

Auditum

Fut. Doctum iri, vel amandum esse, to taughe hereten. Lectum iri, vel legendum esse, to taughe here-Auditū iri, vel audiendum esse, beare

Aparticiple Amatus, Loved.
of the preterperfett Lectus, Bead.
tense. Auditus, Beard.

ł.

it

A participle Amandus, of the FuDocendus, to be aught.
Legendus, Legendus, Beat.

C 3

Of certain Verbs going out of Rule, which are deslined and formed, in manuer following.

Poffum, pates, potri, posse, potens. To may or can Volo, vis, volui, veste: volendi, volendo, volendum: supinis carer: volens: To total, or to be willing.

Nolo, nonvis, nolui, nolle: nolendi, nolendo, nolendum: supinis caret, nolens: To util, oz to be

un willing.

Malo, mavis, malui, malle: malendi, malendo, malendum: fupinis caret, malens: To habe rather

or to be more willing.

Edo, edis vel es, edi, edere vel esse: edendi, edendo, edendum : esum esu, vel estum estu, edens, esurus, vel esturus : E o eat.

Flo, fis, factus fum velfui, fieri : factus, faciendus :

Tobe mabe oz to be bont.

Fero, fers, tuli, ferre : ferendi, ferendo, ferendum : latum, latu : ferens, laturus : To bear og fuffer.

Feror, ferris vel ferre : latus fum vel fui, ferri : la-

Indicative Mood.

Possim, potes, potest.
Volo, vis, vult.
Nolo, nonvis, nonvult.
Malo, mavis, mavult (est
Edo, edisvel es, edit vel
Fio, sis, sit.
Fero, sers, sert.
Feror, ferris vel serre,
sertur.

Possumus, potestis, possunt.
Volumus, vultis, volunt.
Nolum's, nonvultis, nolunt.
Malumus, mavultis, malunt
Edim's, editis vel estis, edut.
Finnes, fitis, fiunt.
Ferimus, ertis, ferunt.
Ferimus, ertis, ferunt.

P. eterim-

(Poteram, Volebam. Nolebam, Preterimperfe& Malebam, as, at. Pluraliter amus, atis, ant. tenfe fin- Edebam. Fiebam, eular. Ferebam, bantur. Ferobar, baris vel bare, batur. Plu. bamur, bamini, [Malui,] ifti, it. Pher. imus, iftis, êtunt Potui, Preterber-Volui, vel êre. fel tenfe Nolui, Tuli. fingular. fum vel fui, tus es vel fuifti, tus est vel Factus Sfuit. Plur. ti fumus vel fuimus, ti eftis Latus Vel fuiftis, ti funt, fuerunt vel fuere. Porperam,) (Malueram,) ras,rat. Plur. ramus. Volueram, ¿Ederam, Preterratis, rant. Nolueram, Tuleram, pluper -Factus Cram vel fueram, rus eras vel fueras, fus erat vel fuerat. Plur. ti eramus fed tenfe fingular. Latus () vel fuerames, ti eratis vel fueratis, ti erant vel fuerant. Potuero, eris, erit. Plural poterimus, eritis, erunt. Volam, CEdam, tenfe fin-Nolam, Fram, es, et. Plur. emus, etis, ent. gular. Malam,) (Feram, Ferar, fereris vel ferere, fererur. Plural ferem ur, feremini, ferentur. Poffum, Volo, Malo, habe no Imperatthe Maon.

Imperative

4	Imperative Mood.
	[Noli, Nolico. Pluraliter . Nolice, molicore.
	Es,efto Edar,) - edire,efte Edant
	ede, Lefto, P.Edamus, Seftore Cedun-
Prefent	edito l'edito, Seditote. Sto.
tense fin-	Fiat, & Fiat, & Fite, & Fiant,
sular	Fito tu, { Fiat, } P. Fiamus, { Fite, } Fiant, fitote. } fiunto.
Carie offer	Fer, (Ferat, CPl. Fe-C Ferto,) Ferant,
. elilling	ferto. ferto. ramus. fertore. ferunto.
	Ferre, Feratur Pl.Fe- Ferimini, Ferantur,
	lfertor. Ctertor. Cramur (ferminor.) feruntor.
	Opening Mond
for fo	Optative Mood.
ti chiis s	Poffim, & Nolim, Zis, tt. Plur. urinam imus, itis
Present	Velim, 32 Malim, 3 int.
tense fin-	
gular,	Fiam, as, at. Plur. utinam amus, atis, ant.
Utinam	Feram, 1
	Ferar, raris vel rare, ratur. P. ut. anur, amini, antur.
Senai?	Poffem, Vellem, Vellem
Preserim	Vellem () vel effem Ceser Pluraliter, uthan
perfe&	Nollem, Fierem, Cemus, etis, ent.
tenfe fing)Mallem,) (Ferrem,) (rentur.
Umnam	(Ferrer, reris vel rere, retur. Pl. ut. remur, remini,
	Potucim, Malucrim, fris, rit. Pluraliter,
Preterber	- Voluerim, Ederim, utinam rimus, ritis,
fell tenfe	
Ingular,	Factus) (firm vel tuerim, tus fis vel feeris, tus fie
Urinar	
	Crifitis vel fueritis, ti fint vel fuerint.
Preter-	Potvissem Maluissem, les, set, Plur. utinam Voluissem Edissem, femus, feris, sent.
pluper test	Volumen Edificm, Francis, leris, lent.
tenfe fing	
Utinan	
May be	Factus () tus effet vel fuiffer Plur. ut ti effemus
	Larus () vel fuiffemus, ti effetis vel fuiffetis,ti
1	Ceffent vel fuillent. Future
1	

Fatten!

me

Fature
Voluero, Cedero, ris, rit. Plur. utinam
Voluero, Tulero,
Sular.
Utinam
Voluero, Cedero, rimus, ritis, rint.
Voluero, Tulero,
Factus, Cero, vel fuero, tus erisvelfueris, tus erit
vel fuerit. P. ut. ti erimus vel fuerimus,
ti eritis vel fueritis, tierut vel fuerint.

The Potential and the Subjunctibe Mood be fozmed like the Optaribe in boice, and bo biffer only in Contication and Con of the Mood.

Infinitive Mood.

& (Potniffe. Poffe. Velle. Voluifle. Prefent Nol'e. Noluiffe. (Maluiffe. tense and Malle. (Edere vel effe.) (Ediffe. Preterimperf. tenfe) Ferre. Tuliffe. Factum effe vel fuiffe Fieri. (Latum effe vel fuiffe. Ferri. S Factum iri, vel faciendum effe. Future f Elurum effe. ? tenfe. ? Laturum effe. I Latur iri, vel ferendum effe.

Eo and ques make ibam and quibam in the Preterimperfect tenle of the Indicative Mood, and ibo and quibo in the future tenle: and in all other moods and tenles are varied like verbs in a of the fourth Conjugation, labing that they make their bernuds. Eundi, cundo, cundum. Queundi, queundo, queundum.

Of the Preterperfect tenle of the Indicatibe Tenles mood, be formed the Preterpluperfect te nle of the formed lame mood, the Preterperfect tenle, the Preterpluse of the perfect tenle, and the future tenle, of the Optaspreter the mood, the Potential mood, and the Subspecies junctibe mood, the Preterperfect tenle, and the Preterpluperf, tenle of the Infinitive moodias of

Amavi.

Ameri, are formed, Amaveram, amaverim, amavero, by changing i into e fort : and Amaviflem, amavifle, Beeping i Bill.

Impere

I Spersonals be peclined throughout all Mods a tenses in the boice of the third person angular only, as Delectar, delectabat, delectavit, delectaverar, delectabit. Decet, decebat, decuir, decuerar, decebit, decere. Studetur, studebatur, studitum est vel suir, studitum erat vel suerar, studebitur, &c.

And they have commonly before their English this Ago It: as, It belighteth, Delectar. It be-

commeth not, Non decet.

OF THE PARTICIPLE.

A Participle is a part of speech, beribed of a Verb, and taketh part of a Noun, as Sender, case and beclention: and part of a Verb, and sense and fignification, and part of both, as number and figure.

Chere be four hinds of Birticiples: one of the Biefent tenle, another of the Bieter tenle; one of the Fature in rus, and another of the Fature

of parti- in dus.

eiples. Prefent ten c.

kindes

A Participle of the Pielent tenle, hath bis English ending in ing: as Loving, and his Listine in and of ens: as, Amans, docens. And it is formed of the Preterimperfect tenle of the Institute Mood, by changing the last syllable instants as, Amabam, amans. Audiebam, audiens. Anailiabar, auxilians. Poteram, potens.

The first to Do like the Infinitive mood of the Actibe forure boice: as, Amaturus, To love or about to love. And it is formed of the latter Supine by putting to

rus : 'as, Dodu, dodarus.

Preser A Participle of the Preter tenfe bath bis Eng=

110

ar

m

L

to

b

£

b

t

tith ending in d,t, os n; as Loved, taught, flain; and his Latin in tus, fus, xus; as, Amatus, vilus, nexus: and one in vus, as Mortuus. And it is formed of the latter Dupine, by putting to s: as

Leau, lectus ; except Mortuirs.

B Participle of the future in dus betokeneth The feto luffer ithe the infinitive Mood of the Passibe cond Fuboice: as, Amandus to be loved. And it is formed of indus.
the Bentithe case of the Participle of the Preze
sent tense by changing tis into dus: as Amantis aimandus, Legentis legendus. And it is also found to
have the Agnification of the Participle of the Present tense: as Legendis veteribus proficis, in reading old Authors thou dost profit.

De a berb Active, and of a berb Beuter which fan hath the Supines, come two participles: one of adire the Bielent tenle, and another of the future in two parrus: as of Amo cometh Amans, amaturus: of Curto, ciciples.

currens, curiurus.

Of a berb Basilve whole active hath the Du=Of a palpines come two Barticiples: one of the Breter five come tense, and another of the future tense in dus: as two. of Amor cometh Amatus, amandus.

one of the Prefent tenfe, one of the Preter tenfe, ponent and another of the future in sus: as of Auxilior three!

cometh anxilians, auxiliarus, auxiliarurus.

and if the berb Deponent bo Bobern an Accus fatibe cafe after him, it may form alle a Barticiple in dus, as of Loquor, loquendus.

Of a perb Commune come four Participles: of a as of Largior cometh largiens, largitures, largitus, muse largiendus.

Participles of the present tense be vectined ithe ParticiPouns Adjectives of three Articles: as Nomina ples
tivo hie, hae & hod amans, Genicivo hujus amantis, declined
Dativo huic amanti,&c.

Parti-like Adjectives.

Bouns Bojectibes of three Dibers endings: as, Amaturus, amatura, amaturum: Amatus, amata, amatum: Amatus, amatus, amatum:

OF AN ADVERB.

A

Pabberb is a part of fperch jegneb to the Merbs, to Declare their Agnification.

Boberbs some be of time as Hodiè, cras, heri, perendiè, olim, aliquando, nuper, quando.

Place: as, Ubi, ibi, hîc, iftic, illic, inrûs, foris, Mumber: as, Semel, bis, ter, quater, iterum, Deber: as, Inde, deinde, denique, postremò, asking or voubting: as, Cur, quare, unde, quorsum, num, nunquid.
Calling: as, Heûs, ô, ehodum.

3ffrming: as, Certe,næ,profesto, fane, feili-

Denging : as, Non, hand, minime, neutiquam,

Diocaring: as, Pol, edepol, hercle, medius fidius

flattering: as, Sodes, amabo. farbiening: as, Ne.

Bathering together : as, Simul, und, pariter,

non mode, non folum.

Pareing; as, Seorfim, figillatim, vicatim.

Choofing : as, Potius, Imo.

a thing not finished : as, Pene, fere, prope, vix modo, non.

bheming : as, En, ecce.

Daubting : as, Forfan, forfitan, fortaffis, fortaffe. Chance : as, Forte, fortuito.

Libenell : as, Sic, ficut, quafi, ceu, tanquam,

elut.

Quality: as, Benè, malè, docte, fortiter.

paulaldm, plurimdm.

Comparison: as, Tam, quam, magis, minus, maxime.

Certain Abberbs be compared : as, Dofte, do-

propiùs, proximè.

Bilo the voices of Perpolitions, if they be fet alone, not habing any calual word to ferbe unto jouned with them, be not Prepolitions, but are changed into Boserbs: as, Qui ante non cavet, post dolebit, De that bewareth not afore shall be forty afterwaad, Cordmlaudare, & clam vituperare, inhonestum est, In presence to commend one, and behind the back to dispraise, is an unhonest point.

OF A CONJUNCTION.

A Conjunction is a part of freech, that joyneth words and fent ences together.

De Conjunctions some be Copulatibes:
as, Et, que, quoque, ac, arque, nec, neque.

Disjunctibes: as, Aut, ve, vel, feu, five. Diferetibes: as, Sed, quidem, autem,

vero, at, aft.

Some be Caufals : as, Nam, namque, enim, etenim, quia, ut, quod, quum, quoniam, and quando fet to; quoniame:

Dome

dummodo.

Some be Exceptibes : as, Ni, nifi, quin, alioquin, præterquam.

Interrogatibes : as, Ne, an, utrum, necne, anne, nonne.

Some be Mlatthes: as, Ergo, ideo, igitur, quare, itaque, proin.

Abberfattbes: as, Etfi, quanquam, quamvis, licet, efto.

Some be Beddieibes to the same: as, Tamen, at-

Clectibes: as, Quam, ac, atque. Diminutibes: as, Saltem, vel.

OF A PREPOSITION.

A prepetition is a part of speech most come monity fet beforeothet parts, either in Apposition: as Ad partem; exelle in Composition: as, Indoctus.

These Prepositions following serve to

Adverlas, Against.

Adverlas, Against.

Cis, On this Extra, anthout.

Citra. I ave. Intra, within.

Cicum, About. Infra, Between.

Circa. About. Infra, Between.

Contra, Against. Juxta, Beave, or nighto.

Erga, Townson. Ob, For.

(Ultra, Bepond. Pone, Behind. Prater, Belle. Per, By og through. (Prope, Migh. Supra, Abobe. Propter, for Circiter, About. Secundum, 2 (Ulone, Mintil. After. Secus, 26 %. Post, Trans, On the fur= (Verfus, Comarbs. ther Que. Penes, In the power,

inhere note, that Versus is fet after his casual mait: as Londinum versus, towards London.
And libewife may Penes be fet allo.

These Prepositions following serve to the Abiative case.

A,ab,abs, from 02 fro.) (Pro, foz. Prz, Wefore or in com-Cum, Mith. Coram, 26efoze, 82 inf partion. (Palam, Openig. prefence. Clam, Bribily. Sine, De, zatithout. Abique, Of or fre. E. Ex, Tenus, Wintil, 02 up to.

Tenus, be the plural number, it shall be put in the Gentithe case, and be iet befoze Tenus: as Aurium tenus, Ap to the ears. Genuum tenus, Ap to the knees.

Note also that the voices of Parpolitions being fet alone without their casual words, be not Prespolitions, but are changed into Adverbs : as is a foresaid in the Adverb.

Thefe

These Prepositions following serve to both ca es.

In with this fign To, to the Acculative cale: as, In urbem, Into thecity. In without this fign To, to the Ablative cale: as, In respectif, My hope is in thes. Sub noctem, A little before night.

Sub judice lis est, The matter is before the Junge. Super lapidem, Apon a ftone.

Super viridi fronde, Apon a green leaf.

Subter temam, Ander the care h.

Subter aquis, Ander the mater.

OF AN INTERJECTION.



A Interjection is a part of fpeech which betoknetha lubden palsion of the mind under an unperfece boice.

Some are of Mirth : as, Evax,

Desad: as, Acat.

Desad: as, Acat.

Distaining: as, Papx.

Distaining: as, Hem, vah.

Dhunning: as, Apage.

Praising, as, Euge.

Despring, as, Hui.

Exclamation, as, Proh Deûm arque hominum

Curfing, as, Væ, maldm. Laughing, as, Ha, ha, he. Calling, as, Eho, ho, io. Sitence, as, Au. Ind fuch others.

THE

李帝·金子·李子·李子·李子·李子·李

THE CONCORDS

of Latin Speech.



De the due joyning of woeds in conftruction, it is to be unders flood, that in Latin speech there be three Concords. The first between the Mominative case and the Merb: The second, between

the Subfantibe and the ADjectibe. The third beimeen the Antecebent and the iRelative.

The first Concord.

Mon an Englich is giben to be made in there be moze berbs than one in a fenrence, the first sthe principal berb; except it be the infinitive mood, or have before it a Relative: as, that, whom, which, or a Conjunction: as, Utthat, cum when, sif, and such others.

When pe have found the berb, ask this question, who? of what and the word that answereth to the question hall be the Paminative case to the verb? except it be a verb Impersonal, which will have no Pominative case. And the Pominative hall, in making and construing Latin, be set despe the berd, except a question be asked, and then the Maminative is set after the verb, or after the sign of the verb: ao, b Amas at it? Lovest that a venitive Rex Doth the King come?

Likewife if the berb be of the Imperatibe modbi.

and fometime when this fign it og there came wh befoge the Englich of the berb : as, b eft ber

men

meus. It is my book. b Venit ad me a quidam. There came one to me. And that casual word which commeth next after the berb, and answereth to the question whom or what? made by the berb had commonly be the Acculative case; except the berb bo properly govern another case after him to be construed with al. as, Si cupis placereb magistro utereb diligentia, necasis tantus cessator, utb calcaribus a indigeas, If thou covet to please thy master, use diligente, and be not so sack that thou shalt need spurres.

28 Merb personal agreeth with his Mominathe case in number and person as, Præceptor blegit, I vos verd b negligitis, The matter teabeth, and person the case more worth than the second, and the second more

worthy than the thirb.

Many nominative cales Angular, with a consideration copulative coming between them, will have a very plural, which berd plural hall agree with the nominative case of the most worthy person a s, Ego & ru blumus in tuto, I and thou be in safeguard. Tu & a pater periclicamini, Thou and thy father are in jeopardy. Pater & Praceptor accertunt te, Thy father and thy Master have sent so, thee.

Calten a berb cometh between two nominative cases of others numbers, the verbinagindifferently access with either of them, so that they be both of one person as, Amantiumire amoris a redintegratio best. The falting our of lovers, is the renewing of love. Quid enim nistavora a supersum for what remaineth sabing only prayers? Pedera percussit, apedus quoque robora fount, who strake her breas and ber breast twento into oak also.

Pere note al fo, that fometime the Infinitive mood of a Merb, or elfe a whole clause afore going, or elfe some member of a sentence may to the nome:

nambs

1

bc

th

th

CE

m

m

13

Ct

H

2

matibe cale to the verb; as, Diluculo furgere, faluberrimum beft, Cortie betim: inthe mozatny, is the most wholsomething in the world. Multum scire vita best jucundistima, Co know much, is the most pleasant (or sweetest) life of all.

Ti e second Concord.

Who? or what? and the more that answerethto the question, hall be the Substantibe to it.

The abjective, whether it be a noun, pronoun, of participle, agreet; with his Substantive in case, gender and number: as, "Amicus b certus in " rebincertà cernitur, I sure streed is treed in a doubtful matter. " Homo armatus. A man armed. " Ager b colendus, A steld to be tilled, b Hic " vir, This man, b Meus " herus est, It is my master.

Where note, toat the Malculine gender is moze worthy than the feminine, and the Feminine

more mortby than the Beuter.

Many Substantives Angular having a conjunction copulative coming between them, will have an adjective pural, which adjective hall agree with the Substantive of the most weathy gender as, a Rex & regina beari. The hing and the queen are blesses.

The third Concord.

When ye have a Belative, ask this question who? or what? and the moro that answereth to the question shall be the antecebent to it.

The antecedent moft commonly is a mogothat goth before the relative, and is rehearfed again of

the relative.

Cherelative agreeth with his antecebett in genber, number, and perfon as, Virlapit b qui patical loquitor, Chat man is wife that ipeaketheche things of words.

Sometime the Belative hath for his Interevent the whote reason that goeth before him, and then he shalbe put in the neuter gender, and Angular number: as, "In tempore veni, " quod omnium rerum est primum, Jeame in season, which is the chiefest thing of all. But if the Belative be referred to two clauses or more, then the relative shall be put in the plu rai number: as, "Tu multum dormis, & " spe potas, " quæ ambo sunt corpori inimica, " hou seepest much and drinkest esten, both which things are naught for the body.

Callen this English that may beturned into this English which, it is a relative; otherwise it is a conjunction, which in Latin is called quod, of ut: and in making Latine it may elegantly be put at may by turning the Mominative case into the Accusative, and the Acris into the Infinitive mood: as, Gaudeo a quod tu bene b vales Gaudeo are bene b valere, I am glad that thou art in good health: Jubeo aut to abeas: Jubeo are babire, I

bio that thou go bence.

Many antecedents Angular, habing a Conjunction copulative between them, will have a relative plural, which relative that agree with the antecedent of the most worthy gender: as; Imperium & and dignitas b que petiffi, The rule and

dignity which thou hall required:

But in things not apt to have life, the neuter gender is most worthy: yea, and in such a case, though the substantibes of anteredents be of the masculine, of of the feminine gender, and none of them of the neuter, yet may the Adjective of Belative be put in the neuter gender: as, arous & a calami sunt bora. The bom and arrows be good. Ascus & a calami squa fregific, The town and arrows which then had broken.

The

The Case of the Relative.

7 ben there cometh no Nominatibe cafe be= tween the Belatibe and the Verb,the Belatibe hall be the Nominatibe Cafe to the Verb : as, Mifer eft a qui nummes b admiratur, artetchen ts

that perfon which is in love with money.

But teben there cometh a Nominatibe cafe be= tween the Belatibe and the Verb, the Belatibe hall be fuch cafe as the Verb mil habe after bim : as, Felix oquem . faciunt aliena pericula caurum, Danny is be inhom other mens harms be make to bem are.

As the Melatibe may be the Nominatibe cafe to the Verb, fo it map be the lubfantipe to the abie. cube that is joyned with, 0; that comethafter bim. as, Divitias amare nolis a quod omnium eft b fordidiffimum, Love not theu riches, which to be is the most beggeriy thing in the mozis.

Nouns Juterrogatibes and Inbefinites follots the rule of the Belatibe:as, Quis,uter, qualis, quantus, quotas, &c. mbich ebermeze come before the Verbithe as the Belattbe beth : as, Hei mibi, qualis

erat! Taliserat. b qualem nunquam "vidi.

Yet hereis to be unberftood and noted, that the Relatibe is not al maier geberneb of the Verb that be cometh before, but fo metimes of the Infinitibe moss that cometh after the Verb : as, b Quibus voluifti me gratiasagere,cgi, That perfons thou wits lebit me to thank, I ha be thanket.

Domettme of a partic ple:as bQuibus rebus "adductus fe cilti? mithwhat things mabe b bind thou ic

Dometime of the Berund : as, b Que minc non oft anarrandi locus, outhirb things at this prefent is no time to tell.

Dometime of the Prepolition fet before himias, Quem in locum deducta res fit, vides, Winto what

IMI

fate

Bate the matter is now brought thou feed.

Sometime of the Supftantive that it both acs corb mith:as, Sentiesbquievir fiem, Thou halt perceibe what a fellow I am. Albeit in this manner of speaking, qui is an indefinite, and not a relative.

momettne of a Roun Partitive or Willributibe:as, Quarum rerum-utram minus velim, non facile postum existimare, Of the which two things whether I would with less will have, I cannot easily esteem.

Sometime it is put in the Benitive cale, by reafon of a Subfantive coming next after him: as, Ego illum non no vi. b cujus "causa hoc incipis, I bue w

him not for whole cause thou begine it this matter Sometime it is other wife governed of a noun subkantive : as, Omnia tibi dabuntur, bquibus opus habes, Bil thingo shall be given thee which thou

haft need of.

Somertme of an Abberb: as, bC ui utiumbobriam procedam, nondum statui. Echom whether I will go to meet with, I have not per berermined.

Sometime it is put in the ablatibe cale with this Agn than, and is governed of the comparatibe vergree coming after him: as, Utere virtuee, b qua nihil estimations, Ale pertue, than the which nothing is better.

Sometime it is not goberned at all, but is put in the Ablatibe case absolute : as, Quantus erat Julius Casar, ab quo imperatore, Romani primam Britanniam ingress sunt? How worthy a man was Julius Cesar, under whose conduce the Romans Arts entred into Britain?

Willo when it fignifieth an instrument where with a thing is to be bone, it is put in the ablative cate as. Ferrum habuich quo se occiderer, be had a finite where with he would have flain himself.

Whin a Welative cometh between etwo fub=

Chantives of divers genders, it may indifferently accost with either of them: as " Avis, b que passer appellatur; Oz Avis, b qui " passer appellatur, The bird which is called a sparrow. Yea, though the Bubstantives be of divers numbers also: as Estucia. Luteria, b quam nos Parisios dicimus? Is not that called Luteria, that we do call # aris? Ozelse Estuce a Luteria, b quos nos " Parisios dicimus?

Constructions of nouns Substantives.

tokening vibers things, the latter shall be the genitibe case: as, "Facundia b Ciceronis. The eloquence of Cicero. Dous b Virgilii, The work of Airgil. "Amatorbstudiorum, B lober of Autes." Dogma b Platonis, The opinion of Plato. But if they belong both to one thing, they shalbe out both to one case: as, "Pater meusbyir amat a meb puerum, De father being a man, lobeth me a chilpe.

an adjective, ye may put away res, and put the adjective in the neuter gender, like a Sublantive: as, *b Multa me impedierunt, many things have letted me. And being so put it may be the Sublantive to an Sojective: as, * Pauca his b similia, I sew things like unto these. * Nonnulla b hujus-

modi, Many things of like feat.

In Adjective in the neuter gender put alone without a subkantive, kandeth for a subkantive, and may have a gentribe case after him, as if it were a subkantive: as, "Multum blucri, Apach gain." Quantumbnegorii? How much businels? "Id b operis, Chat work.

ments importing indument of any quality of property, to the praise or dispraise of a thing, comming after a noun Substantibe, beavers Substantibe, may be put in the Bolacthe case, of in the

D 4

gentitibe : as, * Puer b bona indoleso; * Puer b bonz indoleso; * chilo of a good tomatonels. * Puer b boni ingenii, oz * Puer b bono ingenio, a chilo of a good mit.

Opus and uses, when they be Latin for need, require an Iblative cale: as, Opus of mihi cuo judicio, I have need of thy judgment. Vigincibminis ufus oft hilo, My lon bath needef twente pounds.

Constructions of Adjectives.

The Genitive case.

A Directives that Agniste beste, knowledge, resmembrance, ignorance or forgerting, and such other like, require a gentite case: as, "Cupidus" ausi. Cobrous of money. Peritus belli, Expert of Warfare. Ignarus bomnium, Ignorant of all things. Fidens bammi, Botto of heart. Dubius beneris, Doubtful of mind. Memor b prareciti, Minosulo of that is past. Rens furti, Iccused of thest.

Pound Partitives and certain Interrogatives, with certain nouns of number, require a genite be cafe : as Aliquis uter; neuter, nemo, nullus, folus, unus, medius; quilque, quilquis quicunque, quidam, quis for aliquis, or quis an Interrogative: as, tinus, duo, tres; primus, fecundus, tertius, &c. as Aliquis b nostrum.

Primus b omnium.

must be made by the same Cale of a Boun, pronoun of participle, and the same Cale of a Boun, pronoun of participle, and the same tense of a Alerb, that the question is asked by, as, "Cujus est findus? b Vicini Quid a agitur in ludo literario? b Studetur. Exercipt a question be asked by Cujus, ja, jum: as, "Cuja est sententia? Ciceronis. Dr by a word that may govern protest cases: as, b Quanti emisti librum? b Parvo. Drexcept I must answer by one of these post successions, sous, sous, noster, vester: as, "Cujus est domina." how vestra, sed bo nostra.

\$30HRG

DEC

afr

tit

eai

qu

CO

21

8

to

Ь

C

li

0

Pouns of the comparative and the superlative begree, being but partitibely, that is to say, habing after them this english of .02 among, require a genture afe : as, b Aurium a mollior oft finistra, Of the ears, the lettisthe softer. Cicero b Oratorum b eloquentissimus, Cicero the most eloquent of Orators.

Rouns of the comparatibe vegre chabing than or by after them, be cause the more fol soming to be the ablative case: as, "Frigidior by glacie, More cold than ice. "Doctior" multo. Better learned by a great real. Uno b pede a abior, Digher by a foot-

The Dative cafe.

A Dictibes that b token profit or disprosit, A likenels or unlikenels, pleasure, submitting, or belonging to any thing, require a datibe case: as, Labor est unils b corpori, Labor is profitable to the body. Acqualis b Hectori, Equal to Dector. Idoneus b bello, fit for war. Jucundus b omnibus, Pleasant to all persons. Parenti supplex, Duppliant to his fatger. Mihi proprium, Propri ome.

Like wife nouns apjectines of the pasithe agnification in bilis, and participials in das: as, * Flebilis * flendus bomn bus, To be famented of all men. * Formidabilis * formidandus b hofti, To be feared

of his enemy.

The Accusative case.

The measure of length, headth, or thickness of any thing, is put after adjectives in the Accusate fative case, and sometime in the Ablatthe case: as, Turris a alea becaum pedes. A tower an hundred foot high Arbor alara bree-dightes, a tree three fingers broad, Liber a crassus bree policies, vel ab erabus policibus, A book three inches thick.

Roc

The Ablative cafe.

A Direttes fignifying fulnels, emptinels, and fomerime a gentithe : as, b Copiis abundans. Coura brhymo plena. Vacuusbira, bbira, abirà. Nulla epistola inanis b re aliqua. Dirissimus bagrith Stultorum plena sunt omnia. Quisnisi bimentis inops, oblatum respuat aurum? Integer bvira, b scelerisque purus, non eget Mauri jaculis nec arcus Expers b omnium. Corpus inane banima.

tus, contentus, with fuch others, will have an ablative cafe:as, Dignus bonore: Captus boculis.

virtute a præditus. b Paucis a contentus.

may inflead of an ablatthe cate babe an infinitibe, may inflead of an ablatthe cate babe an infinitibe, mood of a berb: ab, * Dignus h landari. Morthy to be praised. * Contentus in pace b vivere, content to libe in peace.

Construction of the Pronoun.

Thele gentite eales of the primitives, Mei, toi, fui, nostri, and vestri, be used when suffering or passion is significates, "Parsbeui." Amorbmei. But when possessen is signified, Meus, tuus, suus, noster, and vester be used: as, "Arsbeua." Imago beua.

Thele gentithe cales, Nostram, vestram, be used after of fiributives, partitives, comparatives, and superlatives: as, a Nemo b vestram. Aliquis nostrum. Major b vestrum. Maximus natu b no. strum.

Construction of the Verb: and first

Olim, forem, fio, existo, and sertain verbs pals fixes, ns. Dicor, vocor, salutor, appelior, habeor, existing, videor, with others the, will have such case tu

g:

YC

et

4

of

CI

th

De

111

tr

61

6

di

CI

b

t

t

after them, as they have before them: as, Fama
"cft b malum, fame is an evit thing. Malus Cultura "fitb bonus, an evit person by due ordering or
gebernance is made good. Croesus "vocatur b dives, Cresus is called rich. Horatius "salutaturb Poeta, Dorace is saluted by the name of Poet. Malo
" te b divirem " esse, quam haberi, I had rather

thou were richtinbeed than fo accounted.

Alfo Werbe that betoken bebily mobing geing. refling, or boing, which be property catten berbs of ae fture : as. Fo.incedo curro fedeo appareo bibo. cubo, fludeo, dormio, fomnio, and fuch other like, as they have before them a nominatibe cafe of the boer of lufferer, fo may they habe after them a no= minaribe cafe of a nous or a participle, beclaring the manner of circumftance of the boing or fuffer= ing:as, "Incedobclaudus. I go fame Petrus" dormit bfecurus, Deter fleenethhois of care. 4 Tu 12 cubas blupinus, Thou lyeft in bed mith thy face upmarb. . Somnias vigilans, thou breameft making. Studeto b flans Study thou fanding. And like wife in the accusatibe case:ag. Non decet a quenquam as mei ere's currentem, aut mandentem , 3t both not be= come any man to pille running or caring.

And generally, when the word that goeth before the berb, and the word that cometh after the
berb belong both to one thing, that is to say, babe
respect either to other, or depend either of other,
they sail be but both in one case, whether the berb
be transitive or intransitive, of what kinds soeber
the berb be as, "Loquor b frequens," speak often.
"Taccobmoleus, I bold my peace much." Scribo epistolas b ranssimus, I write letters very settome.
Ne assuces a bibere vinum b jojunus. Accusom
not the fift to brink wine next the beart, or not

babing caren lomewhar befoge.

The

The Genitive cale.

bis berb fum, when it betebeneth or importeth poffeffini,o ming og othermife pertaining to a thing, as a token, propert poutpos anifeit caufeth the noun , pronoun as participle following to be put in the Genttibe cale:as, Hæc veftis seft b patris, Chis garment is my fathers. b Infipientis a cft dicere, non putaram, It is the property of a fool to fap I has no thought. Extrema " eft b dementia difcere dedifcenda, It is a point of the greateft tolip in the morto, to learnthings that mult after= mard be tearned othermife. b Orantis a eft nihil nifi coeleftia cogitare. It is the buty of a man that is faring bis prayers, to bebe mind on nothing but beabenty things. Except that their Pronouns, Meustaus funs nofter and vefter hall in fuchman= mer of fpeaking be ufed in the Nominatthe cale: as, Hic codex a eft mens, This beek is mine. Hac domus eft b veftra, This boule is yours. Noneft mentiri b meum, It is not my guife (or moverty) to tpe. b Noftrum a cft injuriam non inferre. Atts our parts not to bo ming. Tuum eft omnia juxalike.

Merbs that betoken to eleem of regard, require a Genitibe cale, betobening the batue : as, b Parvi ducitur probitas, Bonelly is reckoned tittle morth. Maximi a penditor nobilitas, Noblemela of birth

is bery much regardep.

Merbs of acculing, condemning, warning.purging, quitting og affoylin g, will habe a Bentribe cale of the crime, as of the caufe, or of the thingthat one is accused, condemnes,o: marned of: or elle an A blatibe cale moft commonly without a prepo-Orion : 45, Hie b furti fe alligat velbb furto. . Ad.

JIIIIO

monuft me berrati, vel bb errato. b De Pecuniis re-

petundis a damnatus

Satago, misereor, miseresco, tequire a Benitthe cale: as, b Rerum suarum a satagit. Miserere b mei Deus.

Reminiscor, obliviscor, recordor, and memini, will have a Genitibe, et an Accusative case: as, Reminiscor b historie. Obliviscor b carminis. Recordor b pueritiam. Obliviscor b lectionem. Memini b cui, vel bb re, I remember thre. Memini b de te, I speak of thee. Egeo, et indigeo mi, vel bb re, I have need of thee. Porior b urbit, I conquer the Etty. Porior b voro, I obtain my vesse.

The Dative cafe.

A li manner of verbs put acquissibele, that is to say, with these tokens to or for after them, will have a Dative case: as, Non bomnibus a dormio, I seep not to all men. b Huic a haben non b tibi, I have it for this man, and not for thee.

Cothis rule de alfe belong Merbs berekening to profit, or bifprofit: as, Commodo, incommodo, noces.

Campare: as, Comparo, compono, confero.

Bibe or reftore: as, Dono, reddo, refero.

Diomite or to pagras, Promitto, polliceor, folvo
Commandor them as, Impero, indico, montro.

Crust: as, Fido, conodo, fidem labeo. (no.
Drev or to be against: as, Obedio, adulor, repugthreasen or to be angery with: as, Minor, indignor, irascor.

Ilo Sum with his compounds, except Pollum.
Ito Userbs compound with Satis, bene, and mald, as, acissacio, beneficio, malefacio. Finally certain Userbs compound with their Prepulitions, Prayad con, sub, ante, post, ob, in, and inter, will have Dutte case: as, Praduceo, adjaceo, condono, sub-

olee

oleo, antesto, posthabeo, objicio, insulto, interfero.

This berb Sum es, ful, mo oftentimes be let for habeo, and then the word that feemeth in the English to be the nominative case, Gall be put in the dative, and the word that seemeth to be the accusative case, that be the mominative cas, a Est b minib mater, I have a Mother. Non a est b miniargentum, I have no mony. But it sum be the infinitive mood, this nominative shall be turned into the accusative cas, Scio b tibi non a esse a argentum, I but thou hast no mony.

Also when Sum hath after him a nominative case, and a battve, the word that is the nominative case, may be also the battve. So that Sum may in such manner of speaking be construct with a bouble Dattve case, as a Sum b tibi bb presidio, I am to thes a safeguary. Hence a est b mihi bb vo-

luprari, This thing is to mea pleafure.

Bub not only Sum, but also many other berbs may in such manner of speaking habe a bouble battbe case, one of the person, and another of the thing: as, a Dob tibi vestem bb pignori. Verto hos b tibi bb vitio. Hoc tu b tibi ba laudi a ducis.

The Acculative cafe.

Them an Accusative case of the voer of sufferer, whether they be active, commune of Deponents as, Usus promptos facit. Forming ludificantur viros. Largitur b pecuniam.

Alfo verbs neuters may have an Isculative cafe of their own figurication : as, Endymionis b formaum dormis, Gaudio b gaudium. Vivo b vitam.

derbs of asking, teaching and arraying, will have two Accusative cates, one of the sufferer, and another of the third as. * Ross to be preuniam.

* Dorce to the beginning.

* Dorce to the beginning.



The Ablative cafe.

A Li perbs require an Bhlatibe cale of the ina frument, put mith this fign with befozeit, ez of the manner of boing: as, 2 Feric eum gladio. 4 Taceo metu. Summa beloquentia

caufam a egit.

The mozd of price is put after berbs in the ablattbe cafe, as, "Vendidibanco. Emprus sumbargento. Except these genttives when they be put alone without Substantives: Tanti, quanti, pluris, minoris, tantivis, tantidem, quantivis, quantilibet, quanticunque : as, b Quanti mercatus es hunc equum > Certè b pluris quam " vellem. Daving that after verbs of price we shall always use these abberbs, Carius, viliuz, melids, and pejus instead of their casuals.

Cares of plenty of careenels, filting, emptying, loading, or unleading, will have an ablative cale:

as, "Affluis opibus." Cares virture. "Expleo tebfabulis. "Spoliavit me b bonis omnibus. "Oneras flomachumbeibo." Levabe te hoc b onere. Like wife Utor, funger, fruor, potior, lator, gaudeo, dignor, muto, munero, communico, afficio, profequer, impertio,

impertior.

Verbs that betoken receibing, 02 distance, 02 taking away, will habe an Ablatibe case, with à ab, è ex, 02 de : as, a Accepir literas à à Petro. Audivi ex nuncio. Longè à distat à à nobis. Eripui te à è malis. And this ablatibe after perbs of taking away may be eurned into a datibe : as, a Subtraxit mini cingulum. Eripuit b illi vitam.

Herbs of comparing of exceeding, may have an Iblative case of the word that Agnifiech the meature of exceeding; as, Prasero hunc mulcis gradibus, Apreter this man by many degrees. Paulo internal of them fuperat, De is beyond the other

bur a little fpace.

Moun, et a Pronoun Substantibe, jo pned with a Partifiel, expelled of understood, and habing none other word whereof it may be governed, it shall be put in the Bilatibe case absolute: as, a Rege b veniente postes sugerunt, The bing comming the enemies sted. "Me b duce vinces, I being mastain, thou hast obercome.

dum, quum, quando, fi, quanquam, pofiquam : as, Rege b veniente ; id eft, Dum veniret Rex. Me b duces

id eff Si ego dux fuero.

Constructions of Passives.

A Merb Passibe will babe after him an Iblative case with a preposition, or sometime a
Datt ve of the voer: as, Virgilius a legitur b a me
b Tibi fama a pera tur. And the same Iblative or
Dattve hall be the Nominative case to the Gerb,
if it be made by the active: as, a Ego b lego Virgitium. b Peras a vu famam.

Gerunds.

Crunds and & upines, will have fuch cafes as the Merby that they come of : as, Orium fcribendi bliceras. Ad confulendum bibi. Auditum

b poetas.

Hen the English of the Infinitive Mood cometh after any of these Nouns Subtrantives. Studium, causa, tempos, gratia, otium, occasio, libido, spes, opportunitas, voluntas, modus, ratio, gestus, satieras, potestas, sicentia, consuemdo, confisium, vis, storma amor, cupido, locus, and others issent the verb should be of the active voyec, te shall be made by the Gerund in diam the same secund in distance as a Cupidus visendi. Certis beandi. Persons judicularit. A Gnarus b beliandi.

7 Pen ge habe an englif of the participle of oming after a ngun abjectibe it hail in Latin making be put in the gerund in do . ag. Defellus lum ambulando, I am weary of maining.

Alla the engith of the participle of the protont reple country withour a Dublichielbe, with this Agn in 07 by, before him, Hall in Larin matting be put in the gerund in its as, Calat, daindo, bluble. rando, signofcendo, gloriam allepros eft. bila aptrande tourn hunc . confument dien: Sauche ame gerunden do joufe p'eteble mithout a prepos fiction, or, mich one of thefe prepolitions, Alahade, amando. Cogicar a de a edendo. Ratio bene lasta bendi a cum loquendo conjuncta est.

the formation and the transferred the The English of the infinitibe most coming af-Let a reason, and Genting the cause of a reason may be put in the gerund in dom: as, Dies mihi us fatis fierade agendum, vercor': 3 fent' cont 4 with var will not be enough for me to be my bulingle

The nerund in dum is uled after one afeliefe prepolitions, Ad, ob, propres, inter, ance: as, Ad capiendum hoftes Ob (uele propter) b cedimen dum captives, later comandum. Aut.

ı.

Œ

Ind inben pe babe this englich muff or aught to arcalon, mbere te feemeth co be mane by this berb sporret, it may be parin the gerund in dum, mitte the berb eft fer imperfonalie; and than the posucher termeth in the English to be the so-minative rate, malt be put in the hande out. A-boundaries built, I make go hente.

Supposed Landing Conduction of the Supposed turn place, or area place, if the education was referred

The Confirmation of the

so de la la oSupin de

The fire Agpine barb bis actibe Agnification betoben mobing to a place : as, " Eo cubicum.

Che lacter lupine bath his paffibe fignitication, andia put after Mouns Anjectibes: as, Dignus, indignos, turpis, feeders, proclivis, facilis, odiolas, mitabilis, optimus, and such like. Ind the fame Supine may also be turned into the Infinitive mood Baffips : as it may be indifferently faid in Las tin, Facile' factu, og Facile' fieri, Galle to be to be fpoken.

The Time.

T Duns that beroken part oftime, be commons Ap pur in the Mbiattbecale : as, b Node " vigilas. b Lace dormis. But Rouns that betoken Poutinual term of time, mithout realing of incerentision, be commonly used in the Moulating cales as, b Sexaginta annos Pnatus. Pflyemen totam Acres.

Space of Place

Tours that betoBen Cpace between place and place be commonly put in the acculative cale Pedem hine nes discefferis. Do noethou a foot this place.

A Place.

Toung Sopellatibes, or names of great plates, be pur mith a prepolition, it they follath a merb that Muntach in a plate, to a plate from s place, or by a place, no, " Vivo " in Anglis per Galliam bin Italiam. Proficicor West

In a place of are place, if the place be a

Eight perm of Speech.

name of the first or fredit betlentlon, andthe Angular number, it fhall be put in the Genteine tale : as, " Vixir b Londini. " Studuit " Oxenis

Enbebele nouns, Humi, domi, militie, bellie be like wife ufen :as, * Procumbit b humi bos. * Militiz emurricus eft. 9 Domi bo bellique etion . tivieis (10

Bue if the place be of the third beclention, at the plural number, it halt be put in the batthe, os in the ablatt be cale : as, " Militavit b Carefiagini, ot be Carthagine. Athenis antus efte Linemite mos lap, b Ruri, az bb Rure a educatus eft.

Complace, if the place ben proper name, it hall be que in the acculative cate michoise a prepoficien : as, . Le. Romam. Leneintfe, . Conferome domum. Recipio me b rus. al Certist, mayamir 4

from a place, or by a place, if the place be a proper game, to thatt to pue in the ablatthe tale nichout a prepolicion as a Difceffic & Londino. Profedureft Londino (wel per Londinum) Cantabrigiam Dorous and Rus be like mile ulen as Abit domo, b Rure reversus eff. and the second of the second o

Imperionals

Merb imperional hath no Nominatibe cale before him, and this mort it or there is com a mary bis fign : as, Decer it becometh. " Oportet bath nitther of thefe words before him, then, the more that feemeth to be the nominative also, Gali be such case as the berd imperional with bare also cor film: as, Me oporter, I mad. Tibio licet.

reiert, and eff for incerell, requite a genttale at all calual mores, except mes, rat, the selled, and cuja, the 3 that be tales of the

The Construction of the

pronouns polleal ben : as latereft omniom rede

agele. b Tua refere reiplum noile.

Evrain imperionals require a batthe cale: as, Liberilider, paret, liquer, conflar, placer, expedir, prodell, fufficit, vacat, accidit, convenit, contingit, and other title. Some uptil bave an acculative cale only and delectar, describing, popule. Some before the che accuracion cale will bave also a gentitie: as, b) highrich moment? preniter, b Me bb civitaris expedire. Ander I me bb negligencia. Milerer b me bbrui.

Me bb illorum, milereleit.

Seemen impersonals of the partie boice, being formenal acutern be govern such cases as the verb menters inhich than come of ap. Parcaut b sumprei, Let cost be spared, Because we say, Par-

commit pecunia, Letus inare coll.

Amerhimperioual of the passibe voice, bath like cale amother berbs passibes banesas, Benefit multis 'à principe. Yet many times the cale is not expessed, but undersond as Maxima vicerratur, ful-andi, babilis.

when a need is figuified to be bout of many, the herb being a verb neuter, we may mell change the berb neuter into the enigit fonal in tur: as, b lo ignem polita eft, thetur.

selore thingspariciple in the east stoles

ad a serios mingologo de desad la nollegant de serio

they come of : as, "Fruiturus samicis." Confujens

tibi. Piligendus ab omnibus.

Dere note, that participles may four manner of the yes be changed into noting. The first is morn the hoice of a participle is construct third another case than the nert char it cometh a tras. Appetens wini, greedy of these.

The fecond inhen it is compounded with a prepolition, which the berb that it cometh of causes to be compounded withat as, indoction innocess.

Che chere tolen it formerh attebe begreen be compatiton : an, Amans, amantior, amahidimps.

Dodus Holtion, dodiffimus

The Louveh when to bath no respect, nor expiels descrence of time:as, stomo landens, y man landable. Puer amandus, id est, amari digins, y chito morthy to be touch. But all these win properly carled nouns participals.

Paresciples when they be thanged inte nouns weuter a Gentetbe caten as, Fuginus biliani, Indoctus b pile. A Cup rentificial brui. Ladin 44-

bundans.

Thele participial boiles, perofus, exolus, perizlus, babe almayes the acribe fignificación, mocu they govern an accufactus cate: as, "Hyolin avictam, Pating cruciey o Vivam percalus, menye of life:

Shar selt dies to The Adverb, and nor dard to

A Derros of quantity, time and place, bo re-A quite a Gentithe cafe : as, a Molton blacii. Tunc b temporis. " Ubique b gentium.

Certain abberbs mill habe a Dative cafe, libe as the nouns that they come of as, Venir obviam

illia Canit . familieer b hofe

luci, velectias, Tempori luci, velectias, Tempori dum Cuci latiorandum

Certain apperte with have an accuratibecate of the Diepotition that they come of an, "Propi-

us arbem. Proxime b caftra.

Embere note that Diepolitions, when they be let without a cale, or elle bo formathe begrees of compartien, be changed inco Mober bs.

The

The Confirmation of the, &c. The Conjunction.

Onjunctions Copulatibes and Disjunctibes, and these sour, Quam, nis, praterquam, an, couple libe cases: as, "Xenophon & "Plato sure baquales. And sometimes they be put between bin bers cases: as." Studui P. Roma & Do Athenis. Est ber b meus & bb fractis. "Emi fundum centum b mummis & bb pluris.

Conjunctions Copulatives and Disjunctives most commonly joyn like moods and tenses to gether: as, Detrus & Johannes b precabantur & bb docebant. And sometimes bibers tenses: as, Bib habetur & bb referent tibi à me gratia.

The Preposition.

Sametime the preposition is not expresed, but under Bood, and the calual mord neberthetels que in the Ablati be cale: as, Habeo re bloco parontis: id eft, " in bloco.

I berb compound lomerime requireth the cale of the prepolition that he is compounded withat : as, " Exec b domo, "Pratereo" te infalusatum. Adeo b remplum.

The Interjection.

Certain Interfections require a nominative
Case : as. Defetus dies hominis. Lerentus
Datibe : as. Hei mihi. Certain an Iccularive :
as, Hen hir pem invifam. Certain a Vocativeias,
Proh fancte hipiter. Ind the fame Proh mill
habe an Acculative cale: as. Proh Deum grque
hominum hidem.

FINIS.

GULIELMI ATLII ad filos Discipules menits Padogogics, sen Carmen de Meribus.

UI mihi discipulus Puer es, cupis atque doceri, Hue ader her animo concipe dicta tuo. Templa petas tupples, & venerare Deum ; Attames in primis facies fit lots manufque Sint nitida veftes, compraque cataries, Delidiam fugiens, cam te lehola nostra vocarit. Adfis, nulla pigra fit tibi caufa mora. Me Praceptorem cum videris, ore faluta, Et condiscipules ordine quosque ruos. Tu quoque fac fedeas, ubi te fediffe jubemus. Inque loco, niff fis juffus abire, mane, Ac magis ut quilque eft dodrina mucese clarus, Sic magis is clara fede locandus erit. Scalpelium, calami, atramentum, charta; libelli, Sint semper studis arma parata tuise Si quid dictabo, scribes, at lingula recte. Nec macula, aut fcriptis, menda fit alla tuis, Sed tua nec laceris dictata aux camina chartis Mandes, que libris Inferuiffe decet, Sape recognolica tibi leda animoque revolvas-Sidubites nunchos contule nunc alios, Qui dubitat, qui lape rogat, mea dica tenebit, Is qui til dubitat, nil capit inde boni.
Difte Paer quefo, coli dediftere quequam.
Ne mens te infimulet confeia defidir. Sifque animo attentus : quid enim docuile juyabit, si mea non firmo pectore verba premas; Wil tam difficite eft, quod non folertin vincat : Invigila, & parta cft gloria militiz.

Namiveluti flores tellus nec femos profera.

Ni fit continuo victa labore manus. Sie puer, ingenium fi non exercitet, ipfilm
Tempus et amittit, ipem fimal ingenii.
Bit etiam femper lex in fermone teuenda,
Ne nos offendat improba garrultas !
Incumbens fludio, fubmifi voce loqueris;
Nobis dum reddes, voce canarus eris;
Bit quaecunque mihi reddis, difeantur ad unquem;
Singula de historia modeli. Singula & abjecto verbula reade libro.

Met verbum quiquam dicturo inggerat allum;

Quod puero exitium non mediasteparit.

CARMEN DE MORIBU Bil virtus medium, good comiffe juvat. Br gootes Loqueris memor effo loquare Latine, Br veluti (copulos barbara verba fuge. Prateres locios, quoties te canque rogabanta Infirme & ignaros, ad mea vota trabe. Qui docet indoctos licet indoctiffimus effer, Ipte brevi reliquis doctior effe quest. Sed tu nec folidos imitabere Grammaticalitos, Ingens Romani dedecus eloquii. Quera mon authorem barbara turba probet. Geammaticas rette fi via cognoftere leges, Discere fi cupias cultius ore loqui: Addifcas veterum clariffima Icripta Vitorum Et quor authores, turba Latina docti. Nanc te Virgilias, nunc ipie Tetentius Optat, Nunc fimal empletti te Ciceronis opes. Quos qui non didicit, nil prater fomnis vidit; Certat de intenebris vivere Cimmeris. Sanc quos delectat y Itadio, virtutis hopefte. Sunt ques delectit l'Undio virturis hopefte Posthabito) ongis tempora conterere. Supr quibus est cordi, manibus pedibarve, todales. Aut alio quovis follicitare modo; Est alius qui è dum clarom sangaine jactat. Insulso relique increas. Infulio reliques improbat ore genus. Te tam prava lequi notim seftigia morum. se tandem factis premia digna teras Nil dabis aut vendes, nil permutabis, emelye, Ex damno alterios commeda nulla feres, Joliper & nommos, irritamenta malornos diete altis, puerum nill nifi pura decent Clamor, rixa, joci, mendaeia, furta cachiani, Sine procui a vobis, martà & arma procui Nil penitus dices quod furpe, sul non fit honefron. Eli vita, ac partier jama lingua necis Ingens crode nefas cusquam, maledicia referre, Jurare aut magni numina facra Del Denique fervabis res comes, atque fiberios. Et tecum quoties fone ed fique fe es Bifuge vel raufas, facilint qu'actungue nocentera In quibus & nobis displicable potes. TINAS, CELLIAN OPERATE





Studium Grammatices omnibus effe necessarium.

Lui suma

Chammatices labor est parvus, sed fruitus in illa est.
Non parvus: Parva hac discito, parve puet.
Nemo est tam delius, qui non cognoverit ista:
Cur pudeat puero i ista labore segui?

DE

per talimas marmena Do Bifarbeloi et e Sta.

GRAMMATICA

& eius partibus.



RAMMATICA eff recte feribends
atque joquendi Ars.
GRAMMATICA
quatuor funt partes.

Orthographia, Syntaxis, Erymologia, Profodia.

DE ORTHOGRAPHIA.

RTHOGRAPHIA eft recte scribendi fatio; qua docemur, quibus quaque dictia fit formanda literis; ut, Lectio, non Lexio; ab og Sos tectus, & yearn scriptura.

De literis

Ex viginti duabus literis quinq; sune vocales : a, Vocales e,i,o,u : nam y Graca eff. Ex quibus varie disposition coale. Calum la Relique fitere consonantes appellements and column lantur : quarum nominquinque ei Hei vem sunt muta; b,c, Muta, la septem antem somivocales : l, m, n, r, f, a, z.

Septem antem somivocales : l, m, n, r, f, a, z.

Ex

ORTHO GRAPHIA

Liquida A Ex onibus quatuer vocancer etjam liquida Ima (25, serò fuz cujufdam poteftatis libera eft ; que in-X &Z. dum eriam liquescit. X & Z dupliees funt confoantes, arque etjam | inter duas vocales.

14 V Adduntur etiam conforantibus 7 & V, quando bi vel aliis vocalibus in cadem syllaba praponunconfonantes aliquando tur ; ut, Juno, Jovis, voluntas, vultus.

K, y & z larinis dictionibus nunquam admifcentur. Maipi-H, proprie quidem litera non eft fed aspirationis ragio, nora. Apud Poetas autem interdeur confonantis vim buinet.

Przponitur aurem vocalibus omnibus, ut, Hamus, hebenus, hiarus, homo, humus, hymnus; consonanzibus verò nullis; rede itaque enunciamus,

Minlens, Jerifyl-1, Hieronymus, [pentalyl-Hiacchus, 2 laba. J'E Hieremias. Slaba. At in fatfinis dictionibus interdum H poftponitur.

C : ut Charus, charless, pulcher, pulchrirudo.

Bifariam pinguntur literz; majufculia fcilie characteribus, & minusculis. Maiusculis inchoantur fententiz : ut Deum time, Regem bonora : & propria nominae ut, Henrieut, Anglia.

Diligenter oblervari oportebit, que dictiones dipelimais feribancur, man ha quidem vel feribi omn weblignari debene tit, Mufa prafunt, vel Mufe prafun : Litera majufcula, cum fola ac pauca feribancue. majules liquando fignificant pranomen, aliquando numerum,

A. Anlus. TP. C. Patres conscripti. 18 207 , C. Caine. 17 Qu Quimus, Quaffor, Quirices. oid no D. Decius, I R.P. Respublica. G. Gains. Sp. Spurius. Sex Sextus. Romanus (Romanus ou M. Marcus, S.P.Q.R. Seme populitique oring P. Publius. T.Titus. P.R. Populus TC. Tuz clementia. Et Semires, Romanus. Lejus generis infinitalis de la la

. spine

13

X

ORTHOGRAPHIA

Ja ma	meris verd	Genificant, the for the April
V	5 553	Connien e l'ame de le control
IX	9	Novem,
XL	10	Deerm, Quadraginta,
*C	50	Quinquaginta, Nonaginta,
5	100	Cencum,
M	1000	Quingents,

De fyllabarum diftinctionibus.

Rede scripturo discendum est imprimis, syllabas inter scribendum aprè distinguere arque connectere, in simplicibus vocibus, bd, vocali sequenti adhareur, ut A-bdomen, A-bdera.

Quam quidem rationem fequuntur & iffa;

retur Somprus pro formus, Columbas, pro columbas.
Post z non scribitur f: ut, Exercis, exolvo; non

Post z non scribitur f: ut, Exeribo, exolvo; non exicribo, exiolvo. In compositus cum perpositione auribus & cuphoniz scriendum est:

akrin	(Occurro)	The state of the s	Obcurre
200	ut Officio >	porius quim	Obficio.
and the same	Officio Aufero		Abiero.
	Abitinco.	1	Auffinco.
Et contr	S Obsinco,	non agrem,	Ortimeo.
	Aufero Abilineo, Obsinco, Obrepo,		Costebo-
992	and the same	P. Cuit	Arqu

AI

ORTHOEPIA

Atque bujus rei gratia, etiam confonantes in compositione aliquando interferantur out, Redamo, redeo, ambigo, ambio.

DE ORTHOEPIA.

Orthoe-



Rthographiæ affinis est Orthoepia, hoc est emendate rocteque loquendi ratio, ab open rectus, & ime verbum. Hie imprimis curandum est, ut praceptores tenera ac balbutientia puerorum ora sie essingant æsigurent, ne

vel continuà ingua volubilitate ita fermonem pra cipitent, ut nulquam, nifi abi (piritus deficit, orationem claudant: vel contra, ad fingulas qualque voces longà interspiratione, conficicant, suctu, rifu, fingulta, (creatu, vel tutti, fermonis tenorem inegtè dirimentes,

Czterum ante omnia deterrendi funt pueri ab iis vitiis, quz nostro valgo pene propria esse videntur: cujulmodi funt Ioracismus, Lambdaeismus, Ischnotes,

Traulifmue, Placcalmus, & fimilia.

Totaci/C

loracifmus dicitur, quando (I) litera pleniore fono & supra justum decorum extenditur; quo vitio ex nostratibus maxime laborant Angli septentrionales.

Lambdacifmus eff, ubi quis (1) nimis operose dacifmus fonat : ut Ellucet, pro elucet, Sallvus pro falvus.

Nostrati vulgo diversum virium impingitur, nempe quòd hanc literam pinguiùs justo pronunciant, dum

Mollis, anditur Molis.
Fallus, Faultus.

Ischnotes est quadam loquendi exilitas quotics fyllabas aliquas exilitas & gracilitus enunciamus quam par est: ut cum

Pro Tunc. profesions Tync.
Aliquis, Eliquis.

Tran.

27

oris

Cad

fic

ut

aC.

ſe

RTHOEPIA

Traulifous of haficantis quadam aut timbantis realif. oris, quando cadem fyllaba fapius repetitur: ut mus,

Cacreanit, pre canit: Tututullius, pro Tallius.

Huic vitio ut foediffimo, ita & periculofiffimo, fic succurrendum putat Pabius : fi exigatur à pueris ut nomina verus affectara difficultaris, ac plurimis & asperrimis inter le cocuntibus syllabis concarenaris. ac velut confragoffs, quam citiffime volvant : ut.

Arz, tridens, roftris, fbinz, prafter, torrida, feps, ffrix,

- poftquam difcordia tetra Belli ferratos poftes portafque refregit.

Plateafmus eft quando craffius & voce plufquam vi-

rili loqui nitimur; ut cum

Platent-LIS.

(Montes,) (Mountos. Prof Fontes, Sefferimus Founces.

Erge, Sefferimus Sparmar Ut etiam prod Sperma, Perago, J

Sunt & alibi apud noftrates, qui pro F confonante ppro Vi fonant V, & è contra V pro F.

(Volo. (Fole, pro VIS. Folui, Volui. Felle. Velle.

Vero, Vers, Et rurlum Verre,

S Vero mediam inter duas vocales corrupte fenant onnulli.

Lafus, Lazns. pronunciantos Vitus, VIZUS. Rizus.

H, in initio dictionis lenius, in medio afperius H.

anunciari volunt : Male ergo.

UR THOEPIA:

1. 5	f Homo,	abamp Linna	Como attended
7,19	Hamusyle ! as	day serve	Amus, abanay
1	Homos,	and things of	Umosong Mason
	Christus,	TELL BOWERS	Criftus. oine
2			Crifma. astroni
	Chremes,	milition surf	Cremes. V Milde
	Thus,	ระเรียลน์เวล	Tusomi impare
	Diphthong",	Hair ratina	Diprongus.
	(Sphara,		Spara
D.	A		

Fæde quoque erratur à nostris ubi, r & d tanquam

aspiratas pronunciatits

ut Caputh, pro Caput. Aputh, Aputh,

At innumera penè funt huius generis vicia, que bonarum literarum candidatis, & praceptorum diligentiz emendanda relinquimes.

De sententiarum punctis.

Leque exigua Orthographiæ pars in scriptura reche distinguenda consistere videtor: Proinde de clausularum distinctionibus paucula annotasse non sucrit supervacaneum.

Punca ergò five notz, quibns in scribendo urantur eruditi, Latinis dicuntur, Subdiffinctio, Media diffinctio, Plena ac persecta diffinctio; Gracis, Com-

ma, Colon, Periodus,

Subdiftinctio seu Comma, est silentiinota, seu potius respirandi locus: utpore qua pronuntiationis resminus, sensumamente, its inspenditur, ut quod seguitur, continuò succedere debear. Notatur autem puncio deorsum caudato, ad hunomodum (,) Ovid. Utendum est atate; cito pede praterit, ata:

Nec bana tam sequitur, quam bond prima surt! Hac item nota distinguentur orationum singula

parres : ut,

Tevens

Juven. Grammaticus, rhetor, geometres, pictor, aliptes, Graculus esuriens in calum, justeru, ibit.

Media distinctio, seu Colon, est ubi tantum serè de colon. sententia restat, quantum jam dictum est: & est persecta Periodi pars, notaturq; duodus punctis, sic (:) ut, Quemadmodum horologii umbram progressamsentimus, progredientem non cernimus; de fruticem aut herbam crevisse apparet, crescere autem nulli videturita de ingeniorum projectus, quoniam minutis constat auchibus, ex intervallo sentitur.

Plena distinctio, qua & Periodus dicitur, ponitur Periodus post persectam sententiam ; qua & puncto plano nota-

tur, hoc modo (.) ur,

Die mibi Musa virum, capta post tempora Troja, Qui mores bominum multorum vidit, & urbes.

Huc annumerari solent Parenthesis & Interrogatio. Parenthesis est sententia duabus semilunulis inclusa;

Parenthefis,

Hostes) militibus urbes pramunit, de armis.
Interrogatio signatur duobus punctis, ac superiore sursum caudato, sic (?) ut,

Interro-

DE ETYMOLOGIA.

Et que tanta fuit Romam tibi caufa videndi ?

E Tymologia versatur imprimis circa investigandas dictionum origines: ut, num Calebs dicatur, quasi calestem vitam agens, num Lepus quasi

levipes.

Cæterum Erymologia (quatenus nos hoc loco de ea differimus) est ratio cognoscendi casuum discrimina : ut, fortis, fortiter; lego, legit : omnésque orationis partes complectitur. Cicero Notationem, seu Veriloquium vocat. Componitur autem ab **TVµ (4) verus, & λόγος sermo.

F

DE

NOMEN. DE OCTO PARTIBUS ORATIONIS.

Adverbium, Nomen, Artes oratio-) Prenomen, Conjunatio. Verbum, Prapofitio, Interjectio, Prapofitio, nis funt odo. Verbum,

Nomen



Omen est pars orationis, quæ rem fignificat fine ulla temporis aut personz differentia.

Nomen dupliciter dicitur : Substantivum & Adjectivum.

Substantivum est, quod nihil addi postulat ad spam fignificationem exprimendam.

Subftan. tivum

Propil

Prano.

Nomen

Cogno

Adje &i.

Commu.

men

Yum

men

Eft autem fubftan- S Appellativum, & nivum duplex ? Proprium.

Appellativum eft, quod rem multis communem fig-Appella nificat : ut Homo, lapis, justitia, bonit a. •ivum

Proprium eft, quod rem uni individuo propriam fignificat: ut fefm, Maria, Londinum, Thamefis.

Proprhi nominis tria funt genera.

Prænomen, quod vel differentiæ causa, vel veteriritu praponitur: ut Lucius, Publius, Aulus, Marcus. Nomen, quod fuum eft cuique: ut Petrus, Paulus,

Cate, Tullius.

Cognomen, quod vel à cognatione impositum estjut Gracchus, Fabius, Scipio, Cicero: vel ab eventu aliquo; ut Africanus, Macedonicus, Germanicus.

Adjectivum eft quod Substantivo indiget, cui in ora-

tione adhæreat : ut Piger, alacris, candidus, clemens. Adjectivum eft duplex : commune & proprium.

Commune est quod affectionem multis communem fignificat : ut Bonus, malus, folers, fatur.

Proprinm eft, quod affectionem uni individuo pecu-Liarem fignificat:ut Gradivus Marti, Quirinus Romulo DE

propri Min

UMI

n

8

b

d

ta

NOMEN:

DE ACCIDENTIBUS NOMINI

martel spilot hill release) to

Nomini accident septem: Species, Figura, Numerus, Cains. Genus, Declinatio, Comparatio. DE SPECIE.

Nom 44 cid. 7-

Primitiva Species nominum eft duplex ?

Primitiva eft, que aliunde non trakitur. Derivativa eft, que aliunde formater. Primitiva fubjicientur hac qua fequuntur, & hujul- Perivamodi.

Collectivum scilicet, quod fingulari numero multitu- Collecti. dinem fignificat : ne Concio, carus, plebs, turba, pecusyon. grex.

Fictitium, quod à sono fingient : nt Sibilus, tintinna- faitium bulum, Aridor, clanger.

Interrogativum : nt Quis, uter, qualis, quantus, quet, Interros nunguit: Qua aliquando migrant in indefinita, aliquan gattyum do in relativa.

Redditivum, quod interrogativo respondet:utTalis, redditi-

Numerale, cajus species hæ numerantur: Numora. Cardinale, à quo, ceu à fonte, alii numeri dimanant : le Cardina.

ut Unus, duo, tres, quatuor. Ordinale : ut Primus, fecundus, tertius, quartus. Ordinal Diffributivum: nt Singuli, bim, terni, quaterni. Diftria

< Partitivum, quod fignificat vel multa fingulatim; ut butivum Quifq;, un fquifq;, uterq; neuter : vel unum e mul- Particis

tis : ut Alter, aliquis, catera, reliquis. WHITE !

Universale : ut Omnis, cuntius, nullus, nemo. Vnivey. Parciculare : ut Aliquis, quifquam, ullus, quidam. Particul.

Derivativa

Deriva - Derivativa antem has species subjectas habet;nimirum Verbale : ut, Lettio, litura anditus, aratrum. tiva.

Verbale. Patrium. Patrium : ut, Eberacenfis, Londinenfis, Oxonienfis, Ætonenfis.

Gentile. Patronymicum.

Gentile : ut, Gracus, Latinus, Hebraus, Anglus. Patronymicum, quod vel à patre, vel ab alia quapiam suæ familiæ persona derivatur.

Diminutivum : ut, Regulus, popellus, majusculus, mi-

Aacides, filius vel nepos Aaci. ut) Nerine, filia vel neptis Nerei.

Latoides, filius Latona. Menalais, uxor Menelai.

Diminu tivum. Postestivum. Maceri

alc.

Adver-

Partici-

biale.

piale.

nusculus. Possessivum : ut, Herilis, fervilis, regius, paternus. Mareriale : ut, Faginus, lapideus, gemmeus, aureus. Locale : ut, Hortenfis, agreftis, marinus, montanus. Locale. Adverbiale : ut, Hodiernus, hefternus, craftinus, clandestinus.

Participiale:ut Amandus, docendus, videndus, scribedus Et quæ in lis exeunt à verbis deducta: ut Fililis,

cottilis, flexilis, penfilis.

FIGURA.

Figura nomimum.

Figura aut est simplex, ut Iustus: aut composita, ut Injustus. Sunt qui huc addunt & decompositam; ut Irreparabilis.

DE NU MERO.

Numes THS.

Numeri sunt duo : Singularis de uno : ut, Pater, Pluralis de pluribus : ut Patres.

DE CASU.

Cafus nominum funt fex.

Nomina-Nominativus, qui & rectus dicitur, est prima vox Divus: qua rem aliquam nominamus. Geniti-¥ 86.

Genitivus, qui fignificat coius fit res quæpiam: arque hic patrius, gignendi, aut interrogandi casus dici solet.

Dativus. Dativus, five dandi cafus dicitur, quo quid cuipiam Odavuse actribuimus. Sub hac voce octavum eriam casum com-62 fus. prehen-

P

prehenderunt : ut, It clamor calo, id eft, in calum.

Accusativus, qui & incusativus, vel causativus dici Accusapotest, qui verbum sequirur; utpote in quem actio vertivus.
bi immediate transit: ut, Amo patrem.

Vocativus, quem & salutatorium vocant, vocandis Vocati-

compellandifve personis accommodatur.

Ablativus, quo quippiam ab aliquo auferri fignifica-Ablatimus. Hic fextus atque Latinus casus appellatur, nempeyus.

Latinus casus.

DE GENERE.

Genus est sexus discretio. Et sunt genera numero Genera septem: Masculinum, cujus nota est Hic: fœwininum, septema Hac: nentrum, Hoc: commune, Hic, & Hac: commune trium, Hic, bac, & hoc: dubium, Hic, vel bac: epicænum seu promiseuum, quum sub una generis nota utrumque sexum complectimur, ut Hic anser, hac aquila. Quanquam hoc quidem genus ad præsens negotium non ità propriè spectare videtur; cum hoc quidem loco non de natura rerum agatur, sed de qualitate vocum.

Porrò, inter commune genus & dubium hæc est disserentia: quòd ubi semel communis generis nomini nis & du, adjectivum copulaveris, non jam integrum suerit de bii disseeadem re loquenti, mutare genus adjectivi: ut, si dixeris rentia.

eadem re loquenti, mutare genus adjectivi: ut, il dixerisi Durus parens, aut Canis fata; quamdiu de cisdem ipfis individuis loquêris, non licebit mutato genere dicere, parentem iniquam, aut Canem fatum. At verò, dubii generis substantivo posito, etiamsi adjectivum masculinum addideris, nihilo tamen secius de cadem re sermonem continuanti, licuerit pro tuo arbitratu mutare genus adjectivi: ut si dixeris, Durum corticem, poteris etiam de codem loqui, pergens dicere, eandem corticem esse de amaram.

Ut autem genera nominum ad amussim calleas, hi sequentes canones tibi summa diligentia imbibendi sunt, quos & Guliel. Lilio Anglo acceptos referre debes.

3

GUI-

the suppore languema funt no-GUILLELMI TILII mina Di-VOCERM, Vicorum Regulæ generales propriorum. Plavio. rum. menfium DRopriaqua maribes tribuuntur, mafcula dices : Vento-Ut funt divorum ; Mars, Bacchas, Apollo: virorum; rum. Ut Cato, Virgilius : fluviorum ; ut, Tybris, Orontes : Pemini Menfium ; ut, Odober ; ventorum, ut; Libs, Notus, Aufter: na Dearum.mu-De Formininis. Herom, O' Urbium. Ropria fæmineum referentja nomina fexum, Regionum. Fæmineo generi tribuuntur : five dearum Infula-Sunt , ut, Juno, Venus : mulierum ; ceu, Anna, Philotic: rum cx Orbium ; ut, Elis, Opus : regionum; ut, Gracia, Perfis : CEPTIO. Infule tiem nomen ; cou, Creta, Britannia, Cyprus, etram htpp: Excipienda tamen quedam funt urbinm; it ifta miam. Mafcula, *Sulmo, Agrag m: quadam neutralia, ut * Argos, Reare. Tebur : Praneste: dy genus Anxur quod dat utrumque. Appel. rhorum femin. Regulæ generales Appellativorum Pollative arborum erunt muliebria; ut, alnus, Bedins Cupreffus, cedrus. Mas * (pinus, mas oleafter. Qut logunt mas Et funt neutra, filer fuber, thus, robur, acerque. MISTY IZ Pinafter Epicœna. Nomina Volu-Unt etiam Volucrum; ceu,paffer, birundo: ferarum; CTUM. Ut, Tigris, Vulpes: & pifcium ; ut, offrea, cetus, Dilla epicana : quibus vox ipfa genus feret aprum-Attamen ex cuntis que diximus ante notar dung exceptio Genera-Onne good exit in um, fen Græcum five Latinum Its, 1017. Me genus neutrum ; fic invariabile nomen, de ap Sed nune de reliquis, que Appellarion pocariste, Milder is

Aut que funt tanguam Appellativa, ordine dicums

N

In

k

Nam genus bis femper dignofcitar ex genitive. Infra ut monftrabit fpecialis regula triplex.

Tres Regulzípo ciales.

Prima regula specialis.

Nomen non crescens genitivo, ceu, caro carnis, Capra capra, nubes nubis, genus est muliebre.

peciali prima.

e noniam Lilius nofter genus nominum appellativerum ex genitivo dignoscendum docet, admonendi hoc loco funt pueri, hanc primam regulam effe emnium nominum appellativorum non crescentium in genitivo; cujus generis funt omnia primæ & quarra inflexionis; & lecunde etiam, prater paucula quadam, quæ infrà in tertia regula excepta reperies.

Pertinent etiam ad hanc classem plerag; tertia declinationis : cujulmodi funt, Labes, labis; pettes pettiss

vis, genitivo vis : mater matris ; caro carnis.

Masculina excepta ex non crescentibus.

A Ascula nomina in a dicuntur multa virorum : VI Ve feribu, affecta, feurra, de rabula, lixa, lupifte Mafcula, Gracorum quot declinatio prima Fundit in as & in es ; & ab illis quot per a finat : Ut, fatrapas, fatrapa ; arhletes, athleta. Legumir Mafcula item, verres, natalis, aqualis : ab affa , il Nata, ut centuffis : conjunge lienis, de orbis Callis, caulis, follis, collis, menfis, de enfis, Fuftis, funis, panis, penis, crinis, de ignis, Caffis, fafcis, ternis, fentis, pifcis, dy unguis, Et vermis, vellis, poftis, Societur & axis. Mascula in er, ceu-venter : in os vel us,ut legos, annus.

I Nems na vitorum int. a in as, es, 80 m dection. rum. Sic poette Ca meta.Bi bliopola 3 Verter RC. In et, of,

Freminina non crescentia.

Demines generia funt mater, humus, demus, alvas, foemin. Levelut, de quatra pro fruttu ficur, acufga

& us.

Porticus, atque tribus, socrus, nurus de manus, idus :
Huc anus addenda est, buc mostica vannus Iacchi :
His jungus os in us vertentia Graca; papyrus,
Antidotus, costus, diphthongus, bysus, abyssus,
viz nar-Chrystallus, synodus, sapphyrus, eremus de Arthus,
dus Me-Cum multis aliis, qua nunc perscribere longum est.

dus Methodus, Dialedus, &c,

Neutra non crescentia.

Et quot in on vel in am fiunt ; ut mare, rete :

Et quot in on vel in am fiunt ; ut barbiton, ovum,

Est neutrum hippomanes genus, & neutrum encecthes,

Et virus, pelagus : neutrum modo, mas modo, vulgus.

Dubia non crescentia.

Neerti generis sunt talpa, de dama, canalis. Halcyonis, finis, clunis, restis, penus, amnis, Pampinus, de corbis, linter, torquis, specus, anguis, Pro morbo sicus sici dans, atque phaselus, Lecythus, ac atomus, grossus, pharus, de paradisus.

Communia non crescentia.

Composition à verbo, dans a commune duorum est:

Grajugena àgigno, agricola à colo, id advena monstrat

a venio: adde jenex, auriga, for werna, sodalis,

vates, exterris, patruelis, perque duellis,

aspera Affinis, juvenis, testis, civis, canis, hostis,

Secunda regula specialis.

Regula Nomen crescentis penultima si genitivi specialis Northe acuta sinat, we lut hac pieta pietatis, schinda Virtus virturis monstranti, genus est muliebre.

> Hue spectant que acuunt penultima genitivi crescentis qualia sunt omnia quinre inflexiones, preset Fides. Omnia item monosyllaba, preser Vis. Relique ommia sunt terriz declinationis ut sunt omnia definentia

In An Sut Shalec, halecis.
Delphin, Jinis.
Titan, Janis.
In Ans Sut Surfans, Janis.
Ens Continens antis.
Uns Decuns, decuneis.

In er longum, que Gracis per ne scribuntur:ut Cha-

rafter, crater, ftater, foter, êris.

Latina iner ad tertiam regulam pertinent: quare mulier haud recte in hac classe collocatur.

Inx Anx But Syrinx, ingis.
Anx But Phalanx, angis.
Unx But Effrons, Buncis.
Ons But Effrons, Jontis.
Ors But Cohors, Jortis.

Præterez in e Latina, quæ ônis & ênis habent in genitivo: ut Lectio, ligo, spado, ônis; Anio ênis.

Præter paucula gentilia, quæ ad tertiam regulam pertinent: ut Macedo, Brito, Saxo, Vangio, Lingo, onis.

In al neutra : ut Vectigal, animal, alis. Catera in al

funt tertiæ regulæ.

În en, que ênis habent in genitivo; ut Lien, Siren, ênis. Carera sunt terria regula.

In av Graca que retinent a in genitivo: ut Damen,

Ladon, Simon, Trion, onis.

Quadam variant : ut Orion, Edon, Egeon, Onis & onis : Catera funt tertia regula.

In ar Latina: ur Laquear, exemplar, calcar, aris: præter Jubar, nectar, aris: hepar, heparis.

In or Latina : ut Amor, timor, uxor, ôris.

Prater lequentia, que ad tertiam regulam spectante

ut Arbor, marmor, aquor, ador, robor, &c. oris, Et Graca quoque nonhulla; ut Ahetor, Hector, Neftor, Scentor, &c. oris.

In as Latina : ut Maieftas, lenitas, homdiras, humanitas,&c. aris Excipe Anas, anaris & Graca quadam ut Lampas, monas, trias, decas, adis.

In es Latina aliquot: ut Quies, magnes, locuples, etis;

Merces, hares, cohares, edis.

Accedunt his etiam Graca quadamiut Lebes, tapes,

Dares, Chremes, etis.

In & quæ faciunt iris, inis & idis in genitivo: ut Pyrois, Samhis, Quiris, iris: Salamis, Trachis, inis: Plophis, Crenis, idis : Cætera funt tertiæ regulæ. entis.

In os Latina : ut Cuftos, odis : Nepos, otis. Præter

Compos, impos, otis.

Et Græca quæ retiment in win penplima genitivi:ut

Heros, Minos, ois. Rhinoceros, apoceros, oris.

In w que mirrunt genitivem fingularom in utis, udis uris, untis : ut Salus, palus, tellus, *Opus, Prater unam vocem, Pecus pecudis.

Huc pertinent & comparativa neutra in weur San-

Cius, probius, melius, pejus, oris.

In ax ram Latina quam Græca : ut Limax, fornax,

thorax, Pheax, audax, bibax, acis.

Excipe Graca guadam appellativa & gentilia: ut Abax, ftorax, flyrax, fmilax, colax, corax, dropax, Pnarnax, Candax, acis: Syphax ramen variatacis & acis.

In ex pancul a quædam: ut Vervex, ecis; Vibex, icis: Exlex, egis : Alex, alecis.

Religna in ex ad tertiam regulam referenda lunt.

In ix Latina & Graca ut ; Lodix, radix, cornix, spadis feelix, pheenix, perdix, corurnix, &c.icis. Er verbalia omnia in triz: ur Victrix metrix, motrix, lotrix,&c. Tois Cetera pertinent ad tertiam regulam.

In ox fulffantiva & adjectiva: ut Celox velox, ocis. præter Cappadox, och: Allobrox, ogis:& quedam alia. TENT TOT DE

Proci

Vitate

Loct.

In ux:ut Pollux, Pollucis. Çztera funt tertiz regulz.
In yx: ut Bombyx, bombycis: Bebryx autem variat
Bebrycis. Cztera ad tertiam regulam relegari debent.

In s Graca, præcedente p: ut Hydrops, Cyclops, conops, Cercops, opis. Reliqua in ops ad tertiam regulam referenda funt.

Masculina excepta ex acutè crescentibus.

Ascula dicuntur monosyllaba nomina quædam, Mono-Sal, sol, ren, dos plen, Car, Ser, vir, vas, vadis, a, mas syllaba Bes, Cres, pres, do pes, glis gliris babens genitivo: quadam, Mos, flos, ros, do Tros, mus, dens, mons, pons, simul do fons, Seps pro serpente, gripx, Tbrax, rex, grex gregis, do P bryx, Mascula sunt etiam poly syllaba in n; at, Acarnan, polysyl, Lichen do delphin: do in o signantia corpus;

Ut leo, curculio: fic fenio, ternio, fermo.

Mascula in er, or do os; ceu, crater, conditor, heros: In er, or,
Sic vorrens, nefrens, oriens, cum pluribus in dens: & os.

Quale bidens, quando proinstrumento reperitur:
Adde gigas, elephas, adamas, Garamasque tapesque.

Asque lebes, Cures, magnes, unumque meridi-

es nomen quinta: de qua componentur ab affe;
Ut dodrans, femis, jungantur mascula Samnis,
Hydrops, nydicorax, thorax, de mascula vervax,
Phanix de bombyx pro vermiculo. Attamen ex bis
Sunt muliebre genus, Syren, mulier, soror, uxor.

Neutra excepta ex acute crescentibus.

Sunt neutralia de hac monosyllaba nomina mel, fel, Lac, far, ver, cor, as, vas vasis, os ostis de oris, Rus, thus, jus, crus, pus. Et in al polysyllaba in arquut, capital, laquear. Neutrum halec de mulichre.

Neut, mel, fel, lac, &c. & in al, ar, roly af y Haba. Halec,

Dubia acute crescentia.

Ont dubia hac Pythen, scrobs, serpens, hubo, rudens, grus
Perdix, lynz, lymax, sirps pro trunco, pedis dy caix:
Adde dies numero tanthu mas esto secundo.

Com-

Communia acutè crescentia.

* Sic La.

Sunt commune, Parens, autorque, infans, adolescens. Dux, illex, hares, exlex; à fronte creata: Ut bifrons: cuftos, bos, * fur, sus, atque sacerdos.

Tertia & ultima regula specialis.

Terria

Nomen, crescentis penultima si genitivi
regula

Sit gravis, at sanguis genitivo sanguinis, est mos.
specialis. Huc speciant penultimam genitivi crescentis gravan,
tia, cujus generis sunt paucula illa secunda declinationis de quibus supra meminimus, videlicet, Socer, gener
puer, eri; adulter, eri; Presbyter, eri.

Composita à vir viri:ut Levir, Triumvir, Decemvir,

Centumvir, iri.

Composita item à gero & sero:ut Armiger, claviger, caduciser, luciser, eri: & adjectiva quædam:ut Tener, dexter, prosper, eri; Satur, uri. Spectant huc & Græca omnia neutrius generis in a : ut Poema, dogma, sophisma, ænigma, atis.

In yr item Græca : ut Martyr, Martyris; Pfithyr,pfi-

thyris.

Omnia item in ur Latina : ut Augur, murmur, furfur,

cicur, uris.

In ut etiam omnia ut Caput, capitis; Occiput, occipitis
Praterea in o Latina omnia, praterilla qua fuperius
excipiuntur: ut Imago, fartago, ordo, cardo, inis.

In /: ut Annibal. alis; mugil, ilis; Conful, Praful, ulis.

In en : ut Peden, tibicen, carmen, crimen, inis.

In on Graca, qua sumunt o parvum in penultima genitivi singularis: Canon, damon, architecton, Philemon, onis.

In or Latina & Graca: ut arbor, aquor, marmor, pantocrator, apator, oris.

In a ; ut Anas, anatis.

Er

ran

bac

Excipe

ouzdam

in ps.

Et Grzca: ut Arcas, chilias, hebdomas, enneas, adis. In es Latina: ut Fomes, limes, îtis; præfes, defes, idis. In it Latina & Grzca: ut Sanguis, pollis, Inis; Ty-rannis, paropfis, idis.

In ar Latina & Græca : ut Jubar, compar, nectar,

bacchar, aris.

In er Graca : ut Aër, ather, eris.

In s præcedente consonante, tam Latina, quam

Frinceps, Cipis; Acthiops, Sopis.

Hyems, Semis; Arabs, Jobis.

Inops, Opis, Chalybs, Ybis.

In of Latina: ut Compos, otis.

In m Latina & Graca : ut Pecus, decus, oris:vellus,

vulnus, čris; Tripus, Oedipus, čdis.

In ax Græca: ut Abax, torax, colax, climax, acis.
In exGræca: ut Index, vindex, carnifex, aruspex, scis.
In ix Latina & Græca: ut Varix, fornix, calix, scis;
Mastix, sgis.

In oz Latina & Græca : ut Præcox, Cappadox, Ocis:

Allobrox, Polyphlox, ogis.

In uz Latina: ut Conjux, conjugis: Redux, reducis.
Denique in zz Graca: ut Onyx, Sardonyx, Ceryx,
Eryx, ychis.

Femin. excepta ex graviter crescentibus.

Foeminei generis sit hyperdissillaben in do, Quod dinis; atque in go, quod dat ginis in genitivo. dissylla-Id tibi dulcedo faciens dulcedinis, idque bon in Monstrat compago compaginis: adjice virgo, do di go. Grando, sides, compes, teges, de seges, arbor, hyémsque:

Sic Baccar, finden, Gergon, icon do Amazen.
Gracula in as vel in is finita: ut Lampas, Iaspis,
Cassis, cuspis: in us vex una pecus pecudis dans:
His forfex; pellex, carex, simul atque supellex,
Appendix, bistrix, coxendix, adde filixque.

Gracula in as & is

Neptra

Neutra excepta ex gravites crefcentibus.

InaniInaniNomen in azut problema:en; we omen:ar; ut jubar: ut mat, in a, Itt jeeur, 2 itt; ut omes: put; ut occiput. Attamen ex his in ar, ur, Mascula sunt, petten, surjur: sum neutra, cadaver: us.put,
verber, iter, suber, pro sungo tubet, de uber,
Gingiber; de laser, cicer, de piper, atque papaver,
Et siler, atque siler. Neutra aquor, marmor adorq;
Atque pecus, quando pecoris facit in genitivo.

Dubia ex graviter cre centibus.

Ont dubii generis, cardo, margo, cinn, oben,
Denteis, adeps, forceps, pumen, tamen, anas, imbren s
Adde culen, natrin, di onyneum prole, freeque e

Quamuis bec melins oute mafcula dicior ufus.

Communia ex graviter crescentibus.

Communis generis sunt ista, vigil, pugil, earl,

Praful, bomo, nemo martyr, I yeur, augur, to Arcas,
Antistes, miles, pedes, interpres, comes, hospes:

Sic Arti. Sie ales, prases, princeps, auceps, eques, obses :

tex mu. Arque alia à verbisque nomina multa creamung
niceps, Us Conjux, judex, vindex, spisex, et aruspex.

Regula Adjectivorum generalis.

A Diestiva unam duntaxat habentia vocem,

A Ut fælix, audax, vetinent genûs omne suh una:

Sub jemina si voce cadant, vetut omnis et omne,

Vox commune dum prior est, vox altera nautrum:

At sitres variant voces, sacer ut sacra sacrum:

Vox prima est mas, altera sæmina, tertia neutrum.

At sint quæ sexu prope jubstantiva vocares,

Adiestiva tamen natur a usuque reperta:

Talta suns pauper, puber, cum degener, uber,

Et dives, locuples, sospes, comes asque superstet;

Cum paucis alis, quæ bestio susta doaebstu.

Hec

MA

Ca Tu

Ac

Hi

Hi

Su

De

Hec proprium quendam fibi flexum adf cifc ere gandent, Campefter, wolucer, celeber, celet, atque faluber Junge pedefter, equefter, de acer : junge palufter, Ac alacer, Sykvefter. At bac tu fic variabis; Hic celer, hac celeris, neutra boc celere : Aut aliter fic : Hic atque hac celeris, rurfum boc celere eft tibi neutrum. Sunt que deficiunt genere adjectiva notanda, De quibus atque aliis alibi tibi memio fiet.

DE DECLINATIONE

Eclinatio est variatio dictionis per casus. Sunt au- Declinarem declinationes numero quinque. DRima declinatio complectitur quatuor terminati-num. ones :

A, Jut { Mensa; } { Es, } ut { Anchises: Penelope.

Sunt qui huc addunt Hebraa quadam in am: ut Adam, Adæ, Abraham, Abrahæ. Quæ tamen mehasad Latinorum formam redacta, ad hunc modum inflexeris: Adamus, Adami : Abrahamus, Abrahami.

As, acculativum in am & in an facit, ut Aineas, Aneam, vel Ancan : vocativum in a : ut Ancas, Anca.

Es, in accusativo en sumit; ut Anchises, Anchisen; in vocativo & shlativo e vel a, ut Anchife, vel Anchifa.

E,genitivum in es mittir, darivum in e, accufarivum in en, vocativum & ablativum in e. ut,

Nom. (Penelope,) Acc. (Penelopen, Dar. Penelopes, Voc. Penelope,

As in genitivo nominum Latinorum interdum re- As in peritur ad Gracorum imitationem; ut Paterfamilias Genia Filius familias Id guod vereres observabant in muleis aliis. Emilis; Duniple vias.

Livius

tiones nomi-Prima

nominum declinacio; Livius Andronicus; Mercurius, cumque co, filius Lasonas, pro Latone. Sic. Nævius; Filii terras, pro terra. Virgilius; Nec auras, nec sonitus memor.

Aulai, & Pictai, arq; id genus alia, priscis relinquito.

Genitivus pluralis interdum syncopen admittit: ut Æneadûm, Grajugenûm ; pro Æneadarum, Grajugenarum.

Hac dativos & ablativos plurales mittunt in âbus;

Dea, mula, equa, liberra, ambæ, duæ, âbus.

Hac vero tam in is, quam in abus. Filia, filiis vel filiabus; Nara, natis vel natabus.

SECUNDA DECLINATIO.

Secunda declinationis Ir, Ir, Vir, Satur, pud Latinos quinque; Us, Um, Templum.

Et Græcorum, Cos, On, Eus, Ilion, Orpheus.

Attica in os genitivum in é mittunt, accusativum in on: ut Androgeos, Androgeo. Accus. Androgeon.

Quædam Græca contracta in us,vocativum formant in û: ur Panthus & Panthu: Oedipus, ô Oedipû.

Notabis & Latina quadam, tam in us quam in e mittere vocativum fingularem: ut Agnus, vulgus, lucus, fluvius, chorus, populus pro nacione.

Eus, genitivum format in ei vel eos, dativum in ei, acculativum in ea, vocativum in eu : ut (pheon.

Nom. Orpheus. (pheos. Acc. Orphea. Ovid. Or-Gen. Orphei vel Or-Dat. Orphei. Abl. Orpheo.

Noranda funt deniq; { Deum, } pro { Deorum. Virorum.

Item.

et

H

ti

Item anomala illa ambo & Duo; quas duas voces Poetæ etiam in acculativo Masculinas usurpant: at, Virg. Si duo praterea tales Idea tulisset Terra viros. Hor. Nè vos titistet gloria, jurejurando obstringam ambo.. Cic. in Phi secund. Prater duo vos, nemo sic loquitur.

TERTIA DECLINATIO.

Tertia declinatio admodum varia est: cujus difficiliores duntaxat casus hoc loco attingemus.

Quorundam accusativi slectuntur tantum in im: ut Accusation, ravim, ravim, tustim, sieim, magudarim, amussim, Cha-singularybdim.

Sic & quorundam fluviorum accusativi : ut, Tybrim,

Ararim.

Quadam accusativos sectunt in im & in em communiter: ut, Buris, pelvis, clavis, securis, puppis, torquis, turris, restis, febris, navis, bipennis, aqualis, im vel em.

Ablativos regulariter in e definit : ut, Pectus, falus: Ablati-

Propria nomina adjectivis fimilia, ablativos in e mit-

tunt, ut, Felice, Clemente, Juvenale, Martiale, &c.

At neutra definentia in al, er, & e, ablativum magna ex parte mittunt in i.

nt { Vectigal, } Ablat. { Vectigali, Calcari, Mari.

Ablativus rete à nominativo retis est: non à nomina-retis, tivo rete. Par, cum compositis, tam e quam i habet, ut, Par, compar, ablativo pare, Compare, vel ri.

Hæc tamen e retinent, Far, hepar, jubar, nectar, gau-

sape, presape.

Et hze propria, Soracte, Przneste, Reate.

Festerum nomina que tantum pluralia sunt, geni-sesto. tivum interdum in orum mittunt, ut Agonalia, Vinalia, nomina Genitivo, Agonaliorum, Vinaliorum.

Inter-

Interdum autemin imm : ut Floralia, Feralia; gehi-

tivo, Floralium, Feralium.

Aliquando vero tam in orum quam in tum: ut Parentalia, Saturnalia: Genitivo Parentaliorum, Saturnaliorum, vel ium.

Dativus vero & ablativus in bin: ut Saturnalibus, Bacchanalibus, præter Quinquatriis, quod juxta lecun-

dam declinationem format prædictos cafus.

Menfium nomina in er vel nablativum in i solum mensum mirtunt: ut September Aprilis: ablativo Septembri, nomina Aprili.

Quorum accufativus in im tantum definit, iis ablativus exit in i; ut Sitim, tuffim : ablativo Siti, tuffi.

Adjectiva que nominativum in sel er & e neutrum faciunt, ablativum mirtunt in i folum: ut Fortis, mole lis, dulcis; ablativo Forti, molli, dulci. Sie Acer, acris acre; ablativo acri.

Licet Poeta, inverdum metri causa, e pro i usurpent. Cætera adjectiva tam in e quam in i mittunt : ut Capax, duplex; ablativo capace, duplice, vel ci.

Prater pauper, degener, uber, fofpes, hofpes, que

in e rantum faciunt ablativum.

Comparativa etiam bifariam faciont ablativom : ne Melior, doctior; ablativo Meliore, doctiore, vel ri. Similiter & substantiva quædam : ut Ignis, amnis, anguis, tupellex, ungnis, vectis; ablativo e vel i.
Rarius autem Civis, Abla- ? Give, vel civi.
Rarius etiam Arpinas, ? tivo. \$ Arpinate, vel ti.

Et sic de careris id genus gentilibus. Denique ad emidum modum ablativos formant, quorum accusarivi per em & im siniunt: ut puppis, navis; ablativo puppe; nave, vel i. & Verbalia item in trix: ut Vidrix, altrix,

ablativo Victrice, altrice, vel ci.

Neutra, quorum ablativus fingularis exit in i tantum, vel in e & i, nominativum pluralem mittunt in id; ut Molli, duplice, vel ci; nominativo plurali, Mollia.

Nota

Mollis, duplicia. Præter Ubera, plura, vel plura, apluftia vel apluftifa: fic companitiva ou Meliora fortiora, dofilora, priora.

Ex ablativus in i tantum, vel in e & i, fir pluraliter Genitigenitivus in im: ut utili utilium, poppe, vel pi, pup vus plu-

pium, præter & Majorom,

comprativatit & Meliorum. I tempræter illa, Supplicum, Emplicum, firlgilum, arthoum, vigilum, veterum, memorum, pugilum, inopum sat plus plurium formatulogassi

Sunt & que Syncopen aliquando admittunt: cujufmodifunt, Sapientum pro fapientium, ferpentum

pro ferpentiumi

Quando nominativi fingulares duabus confonancibus findintur, genitivi plorales excunt in iumout, Pars, urbs, falxi glant trabs, mer # genitico plurali, Partium, urbitum, falcium, glandium, ricojum, mercioma

Excipe Hyemum, principant, I parcicipum, municipum, forcipum, inopum, ccelibum, clientum, &c.

Ubi in nominativis & genitivis singulatibus reperiuntur pares syllabæ, genitivus pluralis exit in ium:

ut Collie, den genitivo Mentium, Adde iftis,

Litam, diriom, virium, falkim, manium, penatium. Excepe camen Canum, panum, varum, juvenom, o-

pum, apum, &e. (

As formar affium: Mac, Marium: Vas, vadis, vadium:
Nox noction: Nix nivium: Oc officen: Paus frection:
Mus curriem: Caro carnium: Cor cordium: Africum
ab ales; a flithicu.

Boum anomalum eft, ut etiam bobus vel bubus. Accula-Quorum genirivi plurales definant in imm, acculati-tivus vum formant per es & en diphenongum e ut Partium, pluralis, omnium; Partes, omnes vel eis.

Graco fonte derivata pieragie, quando juxta linguz rum de-

fue morem variantur, genitivum mittunt in or: it. Titan; Pan, Daphnis, Phyllis: genitivo Tiranos, Panes, Daphnidos, Phyllidos: dativum verò in ibreve: ut, Tirani, Pani, Daphni, Phyllidi: acculativum in a, (nifi fint neutrius generis in a non terminata;) ut, Pana, Phyllida, Amaryllida, Orphea.

Is tamen & ys per or purum declinata in genitivo, accufacioum facione, a nominativi musata in s : ut,

Decapolis,
Genefis, fiot, character (E.) Genefine

Meramorphôfis, fios. A Meramorphôfis. Sunt quæ duplicem genitivum faciunt; alterum in os non purum alterum in os purum. Atque hæc pro genitivorum ratione duplicem quoque accufativum formant, alterum in a alterum in a aut Paris, genitivo Paridos & Parios, accufativo Parida & Parim: Themis, genitivo Themidos & Themios, accufativo Themida & Themin.

Fœmining in 6, genitivum in ûs,& acculativum in ô

Sapphô, Sapphûs, Sapphô, Mantô, Mantô. Cliô, Cliû,

Vocati.

Vocativus nominativo magna ex parte similis est; in nonnullis tamen à nominativo abijeitur sant, Pallas Pallantis: Theseus, Theseos: Tethys, Tethyos: vocativo ô Palla, Theseu, Tethy.

Phyllis, Phyllides, Alexis, Alexis, Alexis, Achilles, Achilles, Achilles, Achilles, Achilles

Neutra singularia in a Græca sunt ut Problema, poema, quæ veteres inxta Latinam quoque formam deneutra in clinabane, addita syllaba tam, ut Hoc problematum, hoc poematum.

Quorum dativi & ablativi plurales adhue in frequentiore ufu funt, ut Problematis, poematis.

QUAR-

RUARTA DECLINATIO.

Quarta declinationi nihil fere difficultatis ineft, quara nam thuas tantum fortiturterminationes in recto declinationgulari; nempe us & u: ut Manus, genu.

Veteres à nominativo Anus, tumultus, ornarus, di. minum,

xerunt Anuis, tumulti, ornati, in genitivo : ut

Teren. Ejus anus caufa. Idem Nihilornati, nihil tumulti.

Dativus ui habet, & interdum etiam u : ut, fructui, Dativus concubitui; rarius, Fructu, concubitu.

Virgilius, Quòd neque concubitu indulgent.

Dativus

Terent. Vestitu nimis indulges.

Currum autem pro curruum Synæresis est, ut & in aliis declinationibus sieri solet.

Ielus, in acculativo lelum habet, in reliquis vero

cafibus ubique Tefu.

Hæc dativum & ablativum pluralem in ubusformant; Dativus Acus, lacus, artus, arcus, tribus, ficus, specus, quercus, & ablatipartus, portus, veru, ubus.

Cætera nomina in ibus:ut, Fructibus, fœtibus, mani- ralis.

bus, motibus.

QUINTA DECLINATIO.

Quinta declinatio genitivum, dativum & ablativum pluralem in paucioribus fortita est, quemaddeclinamodum intrà in Heteroclitis sussus tradetur.

Olimiuxta hanc declinationem flectebanturquædam minum. nomina tertiæ inflectionis: ut, Plebes, plebei.

Genitivus hujus declinationis olim etiam in es ji, &

e, exibat.

Cicero, Equites werd datures illius diei panas.

Geniti.

vus plu.

ralis.

Virgilius, Munera latitiamque dii.

Salustius, Vix decima parte die reliqua.

Cæterum, præter ista quæ jam diximus, notabis etiam diligenter ea nomina quæ à Grammaticis Heteroclita dicuntur. Hæc partim varia probatorum authorum lectione, partim à lequentibus regulis discere licebie.

Ga

28

4464444444444 ስለልስለስለ መለከተለ የተመለከት የተ

DENOMINEBUS HETEROCLITIS MAN AND THE

Rob. Robinson.

Vagenus aut flexum variant, quecunque novato chea que Ritu deficient, Superantor, Hereroclira fanto. funt.

Variantia genus.

+ fæm. fing.

& neut.

plural.

Heo genus ac partem f'exum variantia cernis, Pergamus infalix urbs Troum, Pergama gignis; Qued nifi plarali careats facit ipfa supellex : Singula fæmine's, nentr'is pluralia gandent.

Dat prior his numerus neutrum gemus, alter atrumque, Neut pl. Raftrum cum frano, filum, fimul atque capiffrum: I N cirt finemaf. Arges item & colum funt fingula neutra; Sed dudi, & neur. Mescula duntaxat calos vocrtabis dy Argos p'ur. Frana fed dy francs, quo patto dy catera formant. s neut. fing mat Nundinum, & bencepulum, quibus addity bahaumer hec mayner Neutra quidem primo, muliebria rite fecundo: plural. Balnes plurali Juvenalam confrat babere. 4,neut. fing Hac murious dantur fingutaria, plurima neutros, foem pl Menalus, arque facer mone Dindymus, Timurus, mque Except. Tartara, Taygetus, fo Tenera Mafficagiggiatus nimon Mat,

ling new Gargages. At numeros genus his dubit alter urramque, plurale Sibilus, atque jocus, locus, dy Campanus Avernusi 19 6Mafc. Defectiva. fingma.

Que sequitur mança est numero, casavo, proffaco. aib mAprota,

Aprota : Qua nuffum variant cafum; ut , fus ail a winis inflar : Sinc quamalen derin u finality at funt bacs connique genutite non vari. Sie gumini, frugi after Tempe, tot, quot, ca ma ant ca. A fribus ad cention memeros, Apieta v scabilis lun.

Monoptota.

Estque Monoptoton nomen, cui vox cadit una ? Ceu nollu, natu, justu, injustu, simul astu. Promptu, permissu : plura'i legimus astus : Legimus insicias, sed vox ea sola reperta est.

Diptôta.

Sunt Diptota, quibus duplex flexura remansir: Ut fors forte dabit (exto, sponsu quoque sponte: Sic plus pluru habet, repetundarum repetundu: Jugeris des sexto dat jugere, verberis autem Verbere, suppetit quarto quoque suppetios dant: Tantundem dat santidem, simul impetis hoc dat Impete: junge vicem sexto vice: nec lego plura.

Verberu atque wieem, fic plus, cum jugere, cuncros Quatuor bac numero cafus tenuere fecundo.

Tripedia

Tres quibus inflectie cafus. Triptora vocabur?

Ut precis abque precem, petit de prece blandus amicam
Sicopis est nostra, ser opem legis, atque ope dignus:
At tantim resto frugis caret, do ditionis:
Integravos via est, nist desir forse dativus?
Omnibus his mytilus numerus prior, integer aker.
Qua referunt, ut qui: qua percontantur, ut ecquis?
Et qua distribuunt: ut nullus, neuter, do omnis:
Infinita solent his iungi: utquilibet, abter:
Quinto bac sape carent casu: do pronomina, prater
Quatuor bac infra, nostru, nostrus, mem, do tus

Propria cunita notes, quibus est nasura coercens.
Plurimane fuerint : ut Mars, Cato, Gullia, Roma, Ida, Tapus, Delaps, Purnassur, Bucepbalusque.
His frumenta éaba; pensa; herdas, uda, mesalla : In chibus authorum que sim plaenta ipse réquires : Est no pluration relinent des, est nos frermon.

nopto a funt, que u ico in obliquo reperi-

Dipto eq. que duobus calitus.

stora que tribue ; cafibus

> 5 Defect. Vecative

of Pro

ria de

red plus
frumenta &c.
nomiria
suit gibidene wie
a carnete

Hor des plus

G 4

TOMEN.

R

0

Nentra Hordea, farra, formp, mel mulfam defruta, thufque, fingulari Thus ranti fimiles voces pluralia fervant. carentia

Hesperur de vefper, pomus, limufque, simufque, Sic penus de fanguis, sic aiber nemo e fed ifta

ca libus Mascula sunt numerum vix excedencia primum. phural T ma(cu-Singula fæminei generis, pluralia raro defed. plural

Pubes atque falus, fic talio cum indole tuffis, femi, Pix humus, atque lues : fitis dy fuga: junge quietem, Farent Sie cholera arque fames, bilifque, feneda, juventus : plural. Sed ramen bac, foboles, labes, ut de omnia quinta, Tres fimiles cafus plurali fape tenebunt : Nota. Excipe res, fecies, facies, aciefque, diéfque :

Quas voces numero totas licet effe fecundo. Istis multa solent muliebria nectere & m het funt, Stuttitia, invidia, de Sapientia, defidia, erque Id genus innumera voces, quas lectio prabet: Quem tibi prefixam cen certum collige filum. Rarius his numerum, quandique fed adde fecundum,

NESTA

autho id.

Nec licet his neutris mimerum deferre fecundum, Delicium, fenium, lethum, conumque, falumque : Sie barathrum, virus, vitrum, vifenmque, penimque, Justitium, nihilum, ver, lac, gluren, final haler Adde gelu felium inbar. Hic queque talia ponar. Que tibi fi observet, occurrent multa legenti.

Mafcula funt tantum numero contentafecundo, I malcu. Manes, majores, cancelli, liberi, dy antes, gulari Menfes prof luvium, lemures, fafti, atque minure ; Cum gemis affignant natales : adde penates, Et loca plurali, quales Gabilque, Locrique, Er quarunque leg as paffin fimilis rationis.

Hac funt faminei genevis, munerique fecundi, a fam. rentia Experia, phalora, grate sque manubia, (*) guleri Antia, (rinducia, simul instidiaque, mi erentia Excubia pana, muza cricaque, valendo

Ravins hac primo, pluvali neur aleguntur,
Mamia, cum tesquia, pracordia, lustra seratumi,
Arma, mapulia: sic bellaria, munia, castra,
Funus justa petit, petit de sponsalia virgo,
Rostra disertus amat: puerique, crepundia gestant,
Infantesque colunt cunabula: consulit exta
Augur, de absolvens superis essata recantat.
Festa Deum poterunt, ceu Bacchanalia jungi.
Quod si plura leges, iteet hac quoque classe reponat-

3 Neutra carentia fingulari

Redundantia.

Hec quasi luxuriant, varias imitantia formas:
Mam genus dy vocem variant, tonitrus tonitruque.
Sic clopeus clipeum, baculus baculum, atque bacillum;
Sensus dy hoc sensum, tignus tignumque, tapetum.
Atque tapete tapes, puntius puntiumque, sinapi,
Quod genus immutans fertur scelerata sinapu.
Sinus dy hoc sincum vas latiis, mendaque mendum;
Viscus dy hoc sincum, sic cornu dy flexile cornum,
At Lucumus ait, Cornus tibi enta sinistri:
Eventus simul eventum. Sed quid moror istu s
Talia dollorum tibi lettio mille monstrat.

Sod tibl preterea quedan funt Greca notando, Qua quarro casu feetum peperere Latinum: Mam pantberipansbera creat, crateraque cratera, Cassida cassi maser, sen di esper aibera fundira Hino cratera menit, vendi espera: sito cupul fistam Cassida magna eccla, acci sint protecta domari.

Pertitus bierelles fenfus manet fo genes saums Gibbas Eiter gebber, cueums entance, freis & fin a Nombe hativi ex acculation vis Grocis in to

227 4

-10mm

antia.

214E-

NOMEN.

12

potius Odor Sic cinis atque ciner, vomis vomer, scobis de scobs, Pulvis item pulver, pubes pubes: quibus addes Qua pariunt or & os, bonor & labor, ar bor, * adorque; His for apes do apis, plebs plebis: sunt quoque multa Accepta a Gracis, geminam referentia formam; Ut delphin delphinus, do hic elephas elephantus, Sic congrus conger, Meleagrus sic Meleager, Teucrus viem Teucer: Dabis huc do catera cunsta.

a decli. nationem

tia

SHOW!

ELTT-T

Hac fimul de quarti flexus sunt atque secundi: Laurus enim tauri facit de laurus genitivo; Sic quercus pinus, pro frustus ac arbore ficus; Sic colus, atque penus, corniu quando arbor habetur; Sic lacus utque domus; licet hac nec ubique recurrant: His quoque plura leges, qua prisca iure relinguos.

Que tibi par ratio dederint: do lectio cafta.

5 Adje. Civa Juxuriancia

Et que luxuriave funt adjectiva notanda Multa, sed imprimis quot de hac tibi nomina fundunt: Arma, jugum, nervus, somnis, clivusque, animusque, Et quot limus habet, quot franum, de cera, bacillum: Aquibus vis simul is formes: ut incremus incremis: Rarior est bilarus, vox est hilaris bene notes.

COMPARATIO NOMINUM.

Nomimem comparatio politivus gradus cionopatarivus

Comparantur nomina, quorum fignificatio au geri

Gradus comparationis funt tres.

Pofitivus, qui rem fine excella fignificat : ut, Albus,

niger, probus, improbus.

Comparativus, qui fignificationem sui positivi per adverbium magis auget: ut Albior, probior, id est. Magis albus, magis probus. Fit autem regulariter à secundo positivi casu in i, addità syllaba or; ut, ab Amici, pudici, fit amicior, pudicior.

Superla-

Superlativos, qui supra positivum cum adverbio vidae vel Maxime significat : ut, Doci-

adi

did

per

nig

M

lin

Ag

lio

m

di

m

q

NOMEN.

Doctiffimus, 2 id eff, valde & Doctus. Juffiffimus, 5 vel maxime & Juffus.

Fit autem regulariter à primo positivi casa in i, adjectis se simus: ur, à Candidi, prudenti, sit Candidisimus, prudentissimus.

Quavero positiva in r delinunt, adjecto rimis suppersativum formant: ut Pulcher, pulcherrimns, Niger, in rimus

nigerrimus.

Excipiuntur, Dextimus à Dexter, Maturimus, five

Maturiffimus, ab antiquo Matur.

Sex ista in li, superla civum formant mutando lis in limus: nempe, Facilis, facillinus: Docilis, docillinus: In lis Agills, agillimus: Gracilis, gracissimus: Humilis, humilis, limus: Similis, finillimus.

Quæ detivantur à Dico, loquor, volo, facio, ad hunc derivat modum comparantur: Maledicus, maledieentror, inale- a dico dicentifimus, à Dico: Magniloquus, magniloquentior, lequor : magniloquentifimus, à loquor.

Plautus ramen'à mendaciloquius, & confidentiloquis, usurpat mendaciloquius, & confidentiloquius.

Benevolus,
Benevolention,
Benevolention,
Benevolentifilmus,
Benevolentifilmus,
Benevolentifilmus,

Quoties vocalis pracedit m finale, comparatio fit per Com paadverbia Magis & Maxime : ut idoneus, magis idone- ratio nous, maxime idoneus. Arduus, magis arduus, maxime in us paarduis. In allum arduis arduis in us pa-

COMPARATIO INVSITATIONO

Interim acre judicinm adhibendum est, ur que indegendis authoribus raro occurrunt, raro itidem asorpentur;

Cujulmodi funt que lequantar comotal

Affidulor, firentior, egregii fimus, mirificifimus, pi-

Perperuiffimus, Farguiffimus, apud Ovidum.
Tuiffimus, Multiffimus, apud Gleeronem.

COMPARATIO ANOMALA.

Bonus, melior, optimus. Malus, pejor, pessimus. Magnus, major, maximus. Parvus, minor, minimus, Multus plurimus, multa plurima, multum plus plurimum. Vetus, veterior, veterrimus. Deterior, deterrimus, abantiquo deter. Nequam, nequior, nequissimus, Citra, citerior, citimus. Intra, interio, intimus. Infra, inferior infimus. Extra, exterior, extimus vel extremus. Supra, seperior, supremus vel summus. Post, pofterior, poftremus Ultra, ulterior, ultimus. Prope, propior proximus, à quo proximior, apud Ovidium. Pridem prior, primus. Dru, diutior, diutiffimus, Szpe, fapids, Expissime.

COMPARATIO DEFECTIVA.

Comparatio manca.

Inclytus, Meritus. Inclytiffimus. Meritiffimus. Opimus, Sinister. Opimior. Ocyor, Sinisterior. ab www. Ocyffimus. Juvenis, Junior.

Novus, Noviffimus. Adolescens, Adolescentior. Potior, Potiffimus,

Senex, Senior, Maximus natu.

Longinguus, Longinquior. Penc. Peniffimus.

Antè, Anterior. Nuper, Nuperrimus.

Interdum autem à substantivis fit comparatio, sed abusive :

Comparatio 4bufiya.

Neronior, Cinadior, Penior,

(Nerone. Cinædo.

Com-

P

	Comparatio	num Typi	ils.
7	SINGUL	ARITE	R.
	Postivus.	Compar	. Super.
	Dollus. Tener. Du leis. Fælix. Prudens.	1000 miles	
Nem-	I KID C	Sior ior ius	mum ovi
Gen.	1: "	ioria	mi ma
Dat.	1:	iori	{ me me money}
Accus.	um em em em am em em em um e p ns	iorem iorem ius	mum } mum
Voc.	e er is a is um e x ns	{ior ior ius	me ma mum
Ablat.	3	iore	{ ma }
11	-		Com

UMI

I

nu

ift

ni

n

DE PRONOMINE.

Ronomen eft pars drationis, qua in demon ft fanda aut repetenda re allqua urimur. Pronomina fune quandecim , Ego ro, ful, lile £ 1.77 iple lifte, hic, is, mens, turs, fuus, nofter, veffer, munim nostras, vestras.

Quibus addi poffunt & fua composita : ut. Egomet, tute, idem, & fimilia : ut etiath, qui, qua, quod

DE ACCIDENTIBUS PRONOMINA

Accidunt Pronomini Species, Numerus, Cafus, Gertia pro nus, Declinatio, Persona, Figura, handle vicini nomint

Species pronominum eft duplex 5 Primiciva & De prono gentivo

Ad Primitiva fpedant iffa; Ego, tu, fui, ribeg iple, primitiifte hic is. ar govifortion an aimon anubotava

Ex Primitivis alia funt Demonstrativa, alia Rolativa.

Demonstrativa, dicuntur eadem, que & Primiriva, Demonnimirum, Ego, tu, fui, ille, iple, ifte, hic, is, and I Relativa autem funt, Illecipie, ifte, hic, is, idem, qui, relativa

Derivativa funt, Mens, tups, fuus, nofter, vefter, Deriva. noftras, veftras.

Derivativorum alia (unt Possessiva, alia Gentilia) Q (12 1 1 2 . Poffeffiva funt, Mens, tuus, funs, nofter, wefter. poffeffi. Gentilia ex co dicuntur, quod gentem aucharionem, va

vel partes & fectas fignificent : ut, noftras, veftras, & Gentilia Cujas nomen.

DENUMERO.

Numerus pronominum duplex eft : Singularis, ut, Ego; Pluralis, ut, Nos.

DECAST.

nomin Calus autem funt fex, quemadmodum in nomine ; Cafus in vocativo carent omnia pronomina, prater hac quatupronom or, Tu, meus, noster, nostras. Martialis tamen pronomini ipfe vocativum tribuere videtur, quam ait,

Ut Martis revocetur amor, summique Tonantis, A te Juno perm cefton, de ipfa Venm.

Numerus

in pro-

DE GENERE.

pro no.

Genera funt in pronominibus, perinde ut in adjectivis notainum. Alia enim ad tria genera referuntur, ut Ego, tu, fui, alia per tria genera variantur, ut, Meus, mea, meum.

DE DECLINATION E.

Prono. minum declina tro pri.

Secunda

SVIN

Quarta.

sillin: U

Declinationes pronominum funt quatuor.
Genitivus aurem primz declinationis exit in i: ut,
Ego, tu: Genitivo Mei, tui, & fui, quod recto caret
in utroque numero.

Genitivus secunda definit in ius vel jus: cujus forma funt ille, ipsesiste, genitivo Illius, ipsius, istius: Hic, is,

qui : genitivo Hujus, ejus, cujus-

Tertla. Genitifus tertiæ Declinationis exit in i,a,i,quemadmodum nominum adjectivorum, quæ per tres terminationes variantur : cujus fortis funt.

Meus, mea, meum,
Tuus, tua, tuum,
Suus, foa, fuum,
Noster, mestra, nostrū
Vester, vestra, vestrū,

Genitivus quartæ haber âtis : ex quo ordine, sunt. Nostras,) (Nostrâtis.

Vestras, Genitivo Vestrâtis.

Czteri obliqui in utroque numero ad formam nominum tertiz declinationis inflectuntur.

DE PERSONA.

Persona proneminum, Persona pronom. sunt tres, Secunda, Sut Ego, Tu, Tertia.

DE FIGURA.

Figura

Figura est duplex : Simplex ut Ego; Composita,ut Egomet.

pronom. Prot

Pronomina inter le componuntur:ut, Egoiple, tuiple, luipfius, meilpfius.

UN

Thie, LAccus. Siftume, 3 Tilloc. I. Inter illac, Nom. < iftec, 5 iffanc, J Liftoc, vel iftuc. Liftoc, veliftuc, Pluraliter Nominativo & Acculativo Istac. Eodem modo declinaror & illic, iflat, illoc. Componentur eriato cum nominibus : ut cujul-2. Cum modi, hujulmodi, illiufmodi, illiufmodi. nomini-Componentin & com prepolitionibus tut, Mecum, bus. recum, fecum, nobifcum, vobifcum, quicum, quibuf- 3. Cum przpolicum. tionibus. Componuncer etiam & cum adverbiis e ut Singular. 4. Cum (Ellum,) Cab Ecce & ille, advet-Eccam, (ab Er-) Ellam, (Ut & Idem biis. Eccos, (ce & in Ellos, (guoque, ab is Eccas, (Ellas,) (& demum. Cum conjunctions quoque compenuntur : ut Sing. Nominativo Hiceme, haccine, hoccine. Acculativo, 5. Cum horceme, hanceine, hoccine, Abiativo hoccine, hac-conjun-Componuntur den que cum fyllabeils adjectioni- Cum bus: et, Mer, te, ce, pre. Syllaba Met adjicitur prima & iccunda perione : ut, Ego. adiec. Syllaba met, meimet, milimet, memet, nolmet, &c., Sic Si-met. bimet quoque, ac lemet dicimus. Tumet autem in fecto non dicimus, ne putetur elle verbum à rumeo, led tuimer, tibimer, temer, notmet, &c. Te adlicitur Iftis, Tu, ut tute ; th, ut rete. Ce adjicitur obliquis horum pronominum, Hic,ille, ce. ifte, quoties in s definent ; ut, Hulufce, hilce, illiufte, istiusce, hosce, illosce, istosce. Mea, Meapte: Pre apponi-Tua, Tuapre. mer & Swapte. tor iftis abla & Sua.

Noftrapte-

Veffrapte.

tivis, ogna : i Noftra, on:

yeffrå,

Quis

Qui.

Interdum etiam maseulinis & neutris adjici solet:ut Meopte Marte, mopte labore, suopte jumento, noftropte damno, &c.

Quis & Qui ad hunc modum componuntur.

Quis in compositione hisce particulis postponitur. En. Ecquis, Et hac tam in foeminino Ne. fingulari, quam in neu-Nequis. Alins, tro plurali, qua habent. Aliquis, Num, Nunquis (non qua : ut, Siqua muli-Si. er, Negua flagitia, &c. Siquis,

Prater Ecquis, quod utrumque in forminino habere

reperitur, Ecqua & Ecqua.

His autem particulis praponitur Quis in compositionc.

Nam, Quilnam Et hac ubique (pra-Piam. Quifpiam, terquam in ablativo Putas, Quilputas, fingulari) que habent non qua; ut, Quanam Ouam, Quilquam, Ouc. doctrina? Quifque. Negotia quapiam, Optima quæque.

Quis etiam cum feiplo componitur, ut Quilquis,

quod & in hunc modum variatur.

Nominativo Quisquis, quicquid, Accusativo Quic-

quid, Ablativo Quoquo, quaqua, quoquo,

Qui in compositione preponitur his particulis. (Et hæc ubique (præ-Quidam, Vis. 330 rerquam in ablativo Quivis, Onilibet, (fingulari) que reti-(Quicung;) (nent, non qua: ut, Quadam puella, Quacunque facinora.

VERBO. DE

Erbum est pars orationis, que modis & remporibus inflexa, effe aliquid, agereve, aut pari fignificat : ut, Sum, existo : moveo, moveor : tango, tangor.

Verbum

Verbum dividitur imprimis in personale, ut Doceo, l'impersonale, ut Oportet. Personale est, quod certis personis distinguitur: ut, Verban

Perfora-Ego lego, Tu legis, Hic legit, Illi legunt.

Contra, Imperionale dicitur, quod diversarum per-le. fonarum vocibus non diftinguitur mee variatur : ut, Imper-Pariter, tedet, mileret, oportetup, and mile fonale.

ACCIDENTIBUS

Verbo quidem accidunt iffa; Genus, modus, tempus, fgura, fpecies, perfona, numerus, conjugatio

men let DE d GENERE: : 120gd by 4001

Quinque funt ver- S Activum, 7 (Deponens, tolide Paffi yum, borum genera. (Neutrum,) (Commune. ACTIVOM Sering it inevelled

Activum eft. quod agere fignificat, & in o finitum, Adivum pailivum in or formare poteft : ift Docco, doccor. Lego, legor.

PASSIVO M. TELEVANOR CHIRE

Paffivum eft, quod pari fignificat, & in or finitum, Paffivum activi formam, r redempto, refumere poten : ut, Amor_ amo; Afficior, afficio.

NEUTRUM!

Neutrum eff, quod in ovel m finitum, net afti- Neutrum vam, nee pattivam formam integre induere poteft : ut; Curro, Ambulo, Jaceo, Sum

Neutrorum tria fimt genera.

Nam alfied Substantivum dicirur ; or, Sum, es, eff, Neutrum fumus, &c. Alind Absolutum; fic dictum quod iplum substanper fe lenfith abfolyar.

Hanson

Atque hoe rurlum duplex est : Nam alterum actio- Neutrem nem completamin iple verbo fignificar, nee in aliud ablahtranscuntem; ut, Ambio, dormio, pluit, ningle; altemitti verð paffionetn in iplo compleram indicati ut, palleo, rabro, albelco, nigrefco, 23 20 .

Terrium CEft przteres Sestiud, enjus actio in rem cognata fignificationis tranfit, ac tertiam personam palfive Senus Neutr. vocis ular patit lutare 120

7 CV inum bibirping Bibo vinum. 20 1 102 Vivo vicamenting Vita viviturov mutanos

Sunt denique, qua fimplicia quidem neutra funt, composite verò agendi sim concipiunt : ur Equadeo, mingo, commingo.

Calo quidem. 2.M. graid & Constitute N.S. mabing od a 7

Depenens, quod in or finitum, vet activi fignifica-Depotionem habet : ut Bodutr verbum & vel neutrius, ut nens. Philosophor.

Q MM UN E. TOV and any al Commune, good in onfinitum, tantactivam quam paffivam fignificationem obrinet a ut Veneror, crimiper, confolor, dipalor, specular, ofcular, adulor, fruitror, dignor, teftor, interpretor, amplector, meditor, experior, ementior, multaque id genus alia, qua paffim apud veteres reperias.

muitad to gi & D. Ain MODO. Modi verborum fex enumerantur.

Indicativus, qui simpliciter aliquid fieri, aut non fieri definit : ut Probitoglandatur dy alget. Hic modus aliquando per interrogationem ulurpatur: ut, Quis Chiny W legit hee ? Aliquando per dubitationem a ut, An in aftu venit aliudex alio malum coos oludma

Imperativus, quo inter imperandom utimur. modus futurum non habet, led pratens duplex ut apud Propertiums Aut fi es daramegas finces nonedura, venitos Virg. Tityre dum redeo (brevis est pia) pales capellas -cif Et porum pafta age Tityre, de inter agendum

Sui Occursare capito Cornu ferit ille Degautton Prateculum autem & Subjunctivo mutuatur. Gie Sad amabo te nihihincomodo valetudina tua feceris. Martial. Die quotus es,quanti cupias congre i mec ullum addideris verbum, cona parata tibi est.

Quin

com-

mune.

T. Slyces

Indica

tivus.

Quin & illa pativa, Praceptum fit, dictum fit, determinatum fit, prateriti Imperativi effe fatetur Prifcianus il 1214 per mahap a maha

Hic modus eriam permiffivus dicitur, quod inter-

Si fine pace tua, atque invito Numine, Troes

Italiam petière luant peccata net illes faveris auxilio.

Denique aliquando etiam suppositivus, aut horrativus appellatur: ut, Virgilius,

-eamus, of in media arma ruamus.

Optativus, quo optamus fieri rem aliquam; nec optatis refert factane fit, an fiat, an fit facienda: ut, Utinam vus.

bonis Literis funs detur honos.

Modus Optativus, Potentialis, & Subjunctivus, quinque separata cildem vocibus tempora habere videntair; ut est author Linacrus, Præterea notandum est præsens hujusmodi affumere quandoque fignificationen suttiri: ut, Utinam aliquandotecum loquar.

Porentialis, quo posse, velle, aut debere sieri assiquid Potenisignifications: ut, Expettes eadem à summo, minimoque alispoeta; pro potes expettare. Non expettes, ut statim gratios agat, qui sanatur invitus; pro non debes expettare. Qui enim vem ta vetera pro certo assimmet? pro vult assimmare.

Graci hune modum nune per indicativum, nune Gracoper Oprativum & particulam & v exprimunt.

Subjunctivus qui nifi alteri subjiciatur orationi, vel tandi alteram sibi subjectam orationem habeat, per se senmodus. Subjuntentiam non absolvit : ut,

Si fueru fælix, multos numerabu amicos: Tempora si fuerint nubila, solus eru.

Temporum igitur vocibus hi tres modi per omnia Nota. (sicut dichum est) conveniunt : discernuntur verò sigmisicatu, de signis. Optativus enim semper adharer
adverbio cuipiam optandisut, Utinam ventat aliquando
tempus. Potentialis verò neque ullum adverbium adjunctum habet, nec conjunctionem. Subjunctivus au-

H 3

tem

tem femper aliquem conjunctionem annexam haber : ut Si venero; Ut taced ; Cim cenavero.

Infinirivus.

Infinitivus, qui agere quidem aur pari fignificat, at eura certam numeri & perionz differentiam : ut, Malim probus effe, quam baberi.

DE TEMPORE.

Tempora funt quinque.

Przfens, quo actio nunc geri fignificatur; Prefens Scribo.

Imperfedum.

Imperfectum, quo prius quidem aliquid in agendo fuiffe fignificatur, non tamen absolutam tune temporis fuiffe actionem : ut,

Virgil. Hic templum Junoni ingens Sidonia Dide Condebat : Erat enim adhuc in opere.

Perte &.

Perfectum, quo praterita absolutaque fignificatue, actio. Hoc in paffivis, deponentibus, & communibus, duplex eft, & ob id duplici circuitione explicatum: Alterum, quo proxime prateritum exprimitur : ut. Pranfue fum: Alterum, quo ulterius præteritum indicatur, ut, Pranfus fui. Non enim, fi modo pranfus fis, pranfu fui, commode aptéve dixeris. Plufqua

Plusquam perfectum, quo actio jamdiu praterita

perfect. fignificatur.

Futprum:

Futurum, quo res in futuro gerenda fignificatur. Hic promiffivus modus à nonnullis vocatur, quod videatur aliquid promittere, aut velle facere : ut; Ovid. Ibimus o Nympha, monfirataque faxa petemus. Hujus afind genus eft, quod Exactum vocant, ut.

Videro, abiero.

Ter. Si te aquo animo ferre accipier, negligentem feceris. Quod guidem exactum forurum etiam in Subjundivo modo reperitur : ut,

Phin. Ero fecurior dum legam, flatimg, timebo cum legero. DE FIGURA.

Figura eft duplex: Simplex, ut Facio; Composita, ut Calefacio.

Verba

Cu

Verba composita quorum simplicia exoleverunts sunt, Desendo, ostendo, aspicio, conspicio, adipiscoro experior, comperior, expedio, impedio, deleo, imbuo, compello, appello, incendo, accendo, ingruo, congruo, insigo, instigo, impleo, compleo, & id genus alia.

Quadam etiam videntur à Gracis nata : ur, Impleo,

à πλέω. Percello, à κέλλα.

DE SPECIE.

Species est duplex.

Primitiva, que est prima verbi positio: ut Ferveo, primiti-Derivariva, que à primitiva deducitur, ut servesco, va. Derivativorum genera sunt quinque.

Inchoariva, à Grammaticis appellata (que Valla Inchoa-i meditativa potitis, & augmentativa appellat,) in fortiva, definunt : ut, Labasco, calesco, ingemisco, edormisco.

Hæ autem inchoationem fignificant, ut Lucescit, id est, Incipit lucere, aut certe gliscere de intendi: ut apud Virgil. Expleri mentem nequit, ardescitque tuendo; hoc est, magis magisque ardet. Ex his pleraque pro thematibus primariis usurpantur: ut, Timesco, bisco, conticesco, id est, Timeo, hio, taceo.

Frequentativa definunt in to, fo, so, aut tor; ut vifito, affecto, scriptito, pulso, viso, quallo, nexo, texo, prequen
vexo, sector, seitor, seisciror. Significant autem vel tativa
affiduitatem quandam, vel conatum: ut, Dictito, id
est, frequenter dico; viso, id est, eo ad videndum.

Huc pertinent & illa, vellico, fodico, albico, & fi-Apparamilia id genus, quæ à Grammaticis etiam Apparativa tivas appellari folent.

Desiderativa finiunt in ario: ut Lecturio, paraurio, Desideesurio, comaturio. Hae ad fignificationem suorum rativa. Primi ivorum studium, atque appetentiam quandam adjiciunt: ut Lecturio, id est, Legere cupio; Gonacurio, id est, Cupio comare.

H 4

Dimi-

VERBUM Diminutive, in la rel ffe, excepte at Serbille, can-

Diminu.

hyper-

verfus. gins ja

do una

Pyllaba

led colli

cum per

ma voce

dende

tilla pitillo, id cit, param ac medica fuebes, canto, bibe. Imitariva funt, que unitarianem fignificant: ur. Imitati-Patrillo, Atticullo, Platenillo. At Latini hac forma 74. non adeo delectati funt a unde pro Graciffo, Gracor ufi funt ; ut Cornicot, & cornice ; Vulpinor, & vulpe ; Bacchor, a Baccho.

DE PERSONA.

Tres funt verbi perfone : Prime, pt Lego; Secunda, ut Legis; Teftia, ut Legit.

DE NUMERO

Numeri funt duo : Singularis, ut Lego : pluralis, ut Lezimus.

CONTUGATIONE

Quandoquidem de conjugandorum verborum tarione in sudimentis Anglicis traditum est, que pueri ranquam ungues suos exactissime callere debent : proximum fuerit, un liz Gulielmi Lilii de præteritis & fuginis regulæ (lucidiffunz quidem ille, compendioflinaque, neg fane minus utiles), pari aviduate imbibantur.

As avi. : 1200 to 120 200 200

GLIL DE SIMPLICIUM

Verborum peima Conjugationis communi Praterito. Sin prafentapenfellum format in avi :

Ut, no ver nave, vocino vocitas rocitavis Deme lano lavi juvo juvi nexoque nexui: * Et secoqued secui, necoquod necui, puico verbu Quad micui, plicaquad plicalifico quad frical

C labania tic demograd dorous tono quod tonus, fono verbum (date Quod finul, crepa quod crepui, veta quod vetui da. malum Atque cube cubui : rano bae formanturin aut.

Do dai rite dedi, fto ftdi formare flett malt. g ck.

Sol Lu

Vn

U

A

H N

E

F

P

In

V

VBRBUM

Secundæ Conjugationis commune Prætericum

Es in prasenti persettum format ul dans
Ut nigree, nigres, nigres : jubes encipe just,
Sorbee serbui babet, sorps queque, mulcee muss;
Luceo vult luci, sedeo sedi, videoque
Vult vidi; sed prandeo prandi, firideo stridi,
Suadeo suasi, rideo ris, babet ardeo de ars.
Ouatur his insirè commenter sellaba prime

Quatuor bis infrà geminatur fillaba prima t Pendeo namque pependi, mordeo vultque momordi, Spendeo habere [poffendi, tondeo vultque totondi.

L vel R ante geo fi flet, geo vertifur in fi § Urgeo ut ur fi, mulgea mulfi, dat queque mulzi. Frigeo frixi, lugea luxi, babet augeo & auxi.

Dat fleo fles flevi, leo les levi, indeque natum Deleo delevi, pleo ples pleos, neo nevà:
A maneo munfi formatur s'inques terfi,
Hareo unt bafi. Veo fiz vi; in ferves fervi,
Nives, de inde fatum poscit connives nivi
Et nixi: cies civi, vicoque vievi.

Tertia Conjugatio.

Tertia prateritum formabit ut hic manifestum.

Bo sit bi, ut lambe l'ambi, scribe excipe feripsi,

Et nube nupsi; antiquem cumbo cubui dut.

Co fit ci, ut vinco vici : valt parca peperci Et parfi, dito divi, duco quoque duci.

Do fit di, ut mando mandi : feit feindo feiti dat; Findo fidi, fundo fudi, tundo tundique; Pendo pependi, tendo tetendi, pedo popedi: Iunge cado cecidi, pro verbere cado cocidi.

Cedopre diferilere, five tocum dure, ceft : Vado, rado, lado, ludo, divido, trudo, Claudo, plande, rado, ca do femper faciunt. fi es mi.

Gco.

Vand

Bo.

Co.

Do.

Ceda

Go.

Go fit als, ut jungo junui : fed pante go vult fis Ur spargo sparsi : lego lego, dy ago jacit egi ; Dat tango tetigi, pungo punui pupugique : Dat frango fregi; cum signat pango pacisci. Vult pepigi; pro jungo pegi; pro cam yanxi.

Ho fit nistraho esu trani docet. E vebo veni.
Lo fit ui, colo ceu colui e pfallo encipe eum p,
Er fallo fine p; ham falli format utrumque:
Dat vello velli, vulfi quoque, falla fefelli,
Cello pro frango ceculi; pello pepulique:

Mo fit ui, vomo fen vomui : sed emo faciremi, Como petit compli, promo prompsi : adjice demo Quad format dempsi, sumo sumpsi, premo pressi.

No fit vi. fino seu fivi : tempo encipe temps ; Dat sterno stravi. serno sprevi : line sevi. Interdum sini & livi; cerno quoque apevi : Gigno, pono, cano, genui, posui, cecini dant.

Pofit pli, ut scalps scalps ; rumpo excipe ruti; Et strepo quod format strepui, crepo quod crepui dut.

Quo fit qui, at lingue liqui : coque demito conti.

Ko fit vi, sero ceu pro planto de semino, sevi,

Quod serui melita dat mutans significatum:

Vult verro verri de versi, araussi, gero gessi,

Quaro quasivi, tero trivi, curro cucuri.

So, velut aveerle, arcess, incess, as que lacesse, sumabit sivi: Sed telle capesse capessi, Quedane capessivi facir, atque facesse facesse, sie viso visi : sed vinso pinso hab bio.

Soo fit vi, in pasco bavi : walt posco peresci, Valt didici disco, quezi formure quinisco,

To fit ti, ut verte verit a fed fifte mietur Pro facio plare, activum, nam jure fitti dat. Dat mitte mift, petil peto five petivi. Stevro ftertui babet, meto messui; ab ecto fit exi, Vi stello fiexi : pecio dat pexio, babetque Pexi : erram neces dat nexio, babet queque nonto.

Po

Ani

Fit

Fit

Et

Ut

For

Vo fit vi, ut volve volvi : vive excipe vixt. New ut nexui babet, fic texo texui habebit.

Fit cio ci : ut facio feci, jacio quoque jeci ; Antiquum lacia lexi, fecio quoque fezi. Fit dio di, nt fodio fadi, Gio, cen fugia gi. Fit pie pi, ut capio cepi : cupio excipe pivis Et rapio rapui, Sapio fapui atque fapivi.

Fit rio ri, it pario peperi. Tio fir geminans f. Ut quario quaffi, qued vix reperitur in ufu.

Denique no fit ut, ut ftatue ftatui : pluo pluvi Format, five plui ; ftruo fed ftruzi, fluo fluzi.

Quarta Conjugatio.

Quarta dat is ivi, ut monftrat feite feit tibi feiui : Excipi a venio dans veni, cambie campfi, Raucio rauci ; fartio farfi, fartio farfi, Sepio Sepfisfentio fenfi, full o fulfis Hauriostem bauft, sanciosanzi, vincio vinzi, Prosalto saliosatui, & amicio + amicui dat;

Parcius utemur cambivi, bourivi, amicivi, Sepivi, fanxivi, farcivi, atque falivi.

De Compositorum Verborum Præteritis.

DRateritum dat idem simplex & compositivum, Us decui edocui monftrat. Sed fyllaba femper, Quam fimples geminat, complfte non geminatur : Prateritum tribus bis, pracurro, etcurro, repungo; Atque à do, difco, fto, pofco, rise creatis.

A plicoc empositum cum fub, vel nomine, ut ifta. Supplico, multiplico, gandent formare plicavi: Applico, templico, replico & explico, ui velin avi.

Quamvis only ofco fimplex olui, tamen inde Quodvie compositum metres formabit élevi : Simplicie a t formain redoler sequitur, suboletque, Campelita d pungo for mabunt omnia punx j.

Is. ivi. Excipe vento, cambi

Per pre celeufmatigu

Plico.

Ole

VERBUM.

Nult unum pupugi, interdumque repunge repunzi, Natum à do; quando est insterio terria ut uddo, Credo, edo, idedo, reddo, perdo, abdo, velobdo, Condo, indo, trado, prodo, vendo, didi: at unum Abscondo abscondi. Natum i sto stat stri habebir.

Murantia primam vocalem in E.

V Esbu bac fimplicta prafentu, prasetitique,
Si componantur quocalem primamen e murant
Damno, tallo, sacro, fallo, urceo, trallo, fatifcor,
Partio, carpo, patro, scando, spargo: patroque,
Cujus nata peri duo comperit et reperis dant:
Catera sed perui ; velut hac, aperire, operire.

Paíco. A paíco pani : tamam compôsta notentur Hac duo, compesco, dispesco, pescui habere : Catera, út epaíco, serundunt simplicis usum.

Pario.

Mutantia prima vocalem in I.

troube. If Ac, haben later, falio, statuo, cade, ledo, ben am. If Pango dans pegi, cano, quero, cado cecidi: Picis Tango, egeo, teneo, tatco, sarro, tapique, sumam si componantur, vocalem primam in i mutant.

Code Ot rapio tapui, eripto eripsi à cano natum.

Prateritum per ui, ceu concino concinui dat.

A placeo sic displiceo; sed simplices usum

Placeo. A placeo ju affriceo ; jea jimpitos ujum Hac duos complaceo cum perplaceo, bene fervant. Composita à pango retinent a quatuor ista.

Pango Depango, oppango, circumpango atque repango.

A maneo mansi, minui dant quatuor ista,

Pramines, emines, cum province, imminesque:
Simplicie ai verbi fervahunt catera formant.
Compete a d'eatpo, calen, falte, a person mant e

scalpo, Compaira el calpo, calco, falte, a peru mina ne calvo. Id vibi demonfir ant exculpovenculco, refulto.

mico. Composita è claudo, quario lavo, reficiente è cando.

cando. Id directo diludo, cochedo, excludo e e quarroque canto.

lavo a Percona de amo e di tamo, prolato, delue, natas

Matantia pristam, vocalem in Ty pracerguara in praceritos

TI A. fi componer, Ago, emo, fedeo, rego, frange,	in a
I Et capio, Jacio, lacio, species: premo, semper	Erdpli
1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 -	ur cog-
Ligitating mandatable real hands in the Property of the Property of the Party of th	no.
A capie incipio ancepi. Sed pauca potentur: Namque fuum fimplex perage sequitur, satagoque,	14
Arque ab ago dege dat degi, cose ceest	16
A rego fic pergo perrexi, vultuquoque furgo	APP .
Surrexi, media prajentis fyllaba adempid.	Rego
Nil variat facto, mit prapolito pracume	
Id docer off acto, cum calfacto, infictoque.	acie.
Alego vata, re, * se, pen, pra, sub, trans, pracunte, Prasentu servant vocalem, in L. catera mutant:	ego
De quibus has, intelligo, dilign, negligo, tantim	-50
Prateritum lexifaciunt ; reliqua omnia legi.	
De fimalicium verhanda funinia	3

The second secon	evering Learness from probatilist	à
A Taken are to hear	ito discos formare Supinum.	
The ex praici	riouticas joimate suptante.	Š
L Bi fibt rum f	ermat, fic namque bibi bibitumfis.	
Ci fir chum; ut	vici villum, teftatur & ici Bi	
Daniellam . fact d	Control of the control of the second that the	À
Paris laum , jeer j	allum, ject quoque jactum, ci	
Difficiam, at vi	idi vision; quadam geminant f	1
De Bandinaleum. 1	edi fesium : adde scidi quod Di	ŝ
Barr cultural	ALL AND MARKET COMMENTS	ē
was Joissum, at que	fidi fisum, fodi quoque fossum,	5
Mic etiam naver	tas, quodfyllaba prima fupinis	18
Ougan and avolve	frum geminari, non geminatur	ě,
The Palt brately	THE BUILDING TO THE BUILDING AS	

Idque totondi dans tonfum decet, atque cecidi Quod calum, or cecidi quod Kai talum, atque tet Quod tantum or tentum, intindi tunlum, atque pe Duod format peditum, adde dedi quod jure datum Gi fit etum, at legi leffum: tegi pepigiqua Dat padium, fiegi fradium, tetigi dudque tallum, figuratum, fiegi fradium, figi fuertam dat.

Vult fecui fellum, nec ut nedium, fricuique Frielum, miscui tiem mistum, * ac amicia dat amiciam Tarrui habet tostum, docui dasum, tenuique Pes pro celeui-Tentum, confului confultum, alai altum alitumque; marticus. Ste falui faltum, colui occului quoque cultum Pinfui babet piftum, rapul raptum ; feruique

A fera walt ferrum, fic texas habet quoque textu Hac fed bi mutant in furn ; num cenfen cenfen Quadam

12

Li

Mi, ni,

Pi, qui

4000

Ri

Pfi

Ti

Cellui habet celfum : metomeffui habet quogu mutant ot ta fum

Nex

Dat

Nan

Dat

€0m

1 m

Ha

Et .

Un

Ve

NI

N

N

Fet

N

F

N

Fe

P

N

Ir

0

X

Nexui item nexum fic pexui babes quoque pexume Dat Parui paffem, carni cassum caritunque. XI fit ciuri, at winat vindum, quinque abjectunt us a si.

Xum, flexi, plexi, fixedant ; de flu fluxum.

De Compositorum Verborum Supinis.

Ompofitum ut fimplex formatur quod que fupinum, A Quamvis non eadem ftet femper fyllaba utrique. Composita à tunsum, dempta n'tusum; à ruitum fit, I media dempta, rutum ; dy a faltum quoque fultum.

A fero, quando fatum format, compofta fitum dant. Hec, captum, fallum, jallum, raptum, a per e mutant; Et cantum, partum, parfum, carptum, quoque fartum.

Verbum edo compofitum, non eftum, fed facit efum : Unum duntaxat comedo formab t utrumque.

A nofco tantum duo cognitum & agnitum bacentur Catera dant notum : nullo eft jam noscitum in usu.

De Præteriris Verborum in Or.

7 Erba in Or admittunt ex posteriore supino Prateritum, verfo u per us, de fum confociate Vel fui : nt à lettu, lettus fum vel fui, At borum Nunc est deponens, nunc est commune not andum : Nam labor lapfus, patror dat passus, & ejus Nata: ut compatier compassie, perpetiorque Formans perpeffie, fateor quod faffie, de inde Nata ; ur conficeor confessius, diffireorque Permane diffellie : gradior dat greffen, & inde Nata: ut digredior digreffus. Junge fatifcor Fessus lum, mensus sum metior, utor dy usus Pro texe ordina, pro incepto dat ordior orfus, Mitor nifus wel manes fum, ufcifcot to ultus : Irafcor finnel trains, reor atque rates fum, Oblivifeer vult oblives fum; fruor opent

Tando.

Ruo: Salie

Ser o.

Pation

Gradia

Frudius vel fruitus, mifereri junge mifertus. Vult tuer & encer rient tuttes fed tuitus fum,

Tuor & Qualities of taram of taitum fit utrique fupinum A loquor adde lequitus, to à fequor adde fecutis; Tueor

Experior facil expertus : formate pacificor Apilcon Gaudet pattus fum, nancificor nacius : apffeor, Qued verus eft werbin eptus furn unde attepipeer adeptus. Jungo queror queftus, proficifcor junge profettus; Experience fum experience : of bac quoque, commi

Mortaus, atque orior quod prateritum facit orius.

De verbis geminum præteritum habentibus vie Activa & Passiva vocis.

Rateritum attiva et Palliva vocis habent hac "Cons conqui et conatus fum tibi format, * verfus Turo juravi et juratus, potoque potavi Ex porus, titubo tisubavi vel titubatus : Sic cares carui de caffus fum, prandeo prandi Et pranfus, pateo patiei de paffus, placeoque Dat placei dy placitus, suesco suevi atque suetur Venco pro vender, venivi venditus et fum Nubo hupfi nuptaque fum mereer meritus fum Vel merus : adde liber libur libitum ; et licet adde. Quod lieuit licitum, taget quod taguit er dat Pertafum: adde puder faciens puduit pudieumque, Atque piget, tibi quod format figuit pigitumque.

a befus hyper-III-CIEF

hyper-

BICIET

De Neutno pallivorum præteriris Euro-pafsivilm fic preteritum tibi formit. Gauden gavifus fam, file fifes, to medes " Aufus fum, front allus, foleo folisma fumas asm Marco fum meftus e fed Phoce nomen buberur

De verbis Praceritum mucuantibus. Vadam praveritum verba accipiunt alimae: Ecubetten Inceptionm in Co, flans pro primario, adoptat Luccico Rreteri-

Prateritum einsdem werbi: vult ergo tepesco
A tepeo tepui, fervesco à ferveo setvi;
A vi deo cerno vult vidi; à concutio vult
Prateritum quatio concussi; à percutioque
Percussi ferio; à mingo vult meio minai;
A sedeo sido vult sedi, à sussero tollo
Sustuli; de à suo sum sui, de à tulorité sero tuli;
A sto sisto steti, tantum pro stare, sur oque
Insanivi, à verbo ejus dem significati:
Sic poscunt, vescor, medeor, liquor, reminiscor,
Prateritum à pascor, medicor, liquesto, recordor.

Verfus hypermeter

De verbis Præterito carentibus.

PRateritum fugiunt, vergo, ambigo, glisco, fatisco.
Polleo, nideo: Ad hac, inceptiva, ut puerasco.
Et passiva, quibus caruere alliva supinis;
Ut metuor, timeor; Meditativa omnia, prater
Parturio, esurio, qua prateritum duo servant.

Verba Supinum raro admittentia:

Har raro aut nunquam retinodunt verba supinum,
I lumbo, mico micui, rudo, scabo, parco, pepercia disco, compesco, quinisco,
Dego, ango, sugo, singo, ningo, sategoque,
Plallo, volo, nolo, mal, tremo, strideo, strido,
Ftaveo, siveo, avet, paveo, conniveo, servet:
A nuo compositum, ut renuo, à cado, ut incido sprates
Occido, quod fiest occasum, recidoque recasum:
Bespuo, sinquo, luo, metno, clus, frigeo, calvo,
Et sterto, timeo: Sic suces, so arceo, cujus
Composita queitnum babent: Sic u gruo, ut ingruo, patum
Et que cunque in sis formantur neutra secunda:
Excepti oleo, doleo, placeo, taceoque,
Pareo item os carco, noceo, pateo, luteoque,
Et ulleo calco: gaude hac namque supino.

Silve(coa Fruticelcoa Sterile, feo. Desiderativa ut Midario Scripua Fro. Iturio. Cacatta Salve.

Ave.

Cedo.

Forem.

De Verbis Defectivis.

SEd nunc, ut totum percurras erdine verbum,

Istis pauca dabis mutilata & anomala verba:
Qua qui a clauda quidem remanent, nec versibus apta,
Qui restis pedibus plenisque incedere gaudent,
Hisce sequens dabitur, quem cernis, sermo solutus.
Prasens Indicativi, aio, ais, ait. Plural. aiunt.

Aio. Przeritum impersectum, Aiebam, aiebat, Plur. Aiebamus, aiebatis, aiebant. Imperativus, Ai.

Prasens Opeativi, Potentialis & Subjunctivi, Aias, aiat. Plural. Aiamus, aiant. Prasens particip. Aiens.

Aufim. Prafens Optativi & Subjunctivi, Aufim, aufis, aufit. Plural. Aufint.

Indicat. Salvebis. Imper. Salve, salveto. Plural. Salvete, salvetote. Infinit. Salvere.

Imperat. Ave, aveto. Plur. Avete, avetote. Infin.

Imperat. Cedo; Plural. Cedite: id est, Dic, vel por-

Faxo. Futurum, Faxo vel faxim, faxis, faxit, pro faciam vel fecero. Plural. Faxint.

Imperfectum Optat, Potent. & Subjunct. Forem, fores, foret; pro effem, effes, effet. Plur. Forent.

Infinitivus, Fore, id cft, Inturum elle.

Præsens Indicat. Quæso. Plural. Quæsumus.
Instr., sola vox est. Dicit, pro dizit significans. Plural.
Instrumt, id est. Dicunt.

Inquio. Przsens Indicativi, Inquio vel inquam, inquis, inquit. Plural. Inquimus, inquiunt.

Præterperfectum, Inquidi, inquit. Futurum. Inquies, inquier.

Imperat. Inque apud Terent. Inquito apud Plantam Præsens Optativi, Potentialis, & Subjunctivi, Inquiat. Particip. Inquiens.

Indicam Valebis. Imper. Vale, valeto. Plural. Va-

Hæc quatuor sequentia, Odi, cœpi, memini, novi, Odi omnes voces præteriti persecti & plusquam persecti cœri, memini, omnium modorum integras habent; ut & suturi quo novi. que, quoties à præterito indicativi formanttur: in reliquis magna ex parte deficiunt, nisi quòd Memini in Imperativo Sing. Memento. Plur. Mementote habet. Odi, novi & cœpi carent Imperativo.

Notabunt præterea pueri, Dor, furo, for,der,fer à

for, fimplicia non reperiri.

Præterea, Fer, Fac, Pro Prætere, Face, Voces esse per Apocopen concisas & decurratas.

Denique notabunt, Eo & queo, habere impersedum Ibam, quibam: in futuro, Ibo, quibo.

De verbis Impersonalibus.

ET de Personalibus quidem hactenus dicum esto;

deinceps verò de Imperionalibus dicendum, quæ
nominativum certa persona non recipiunt, sed mutatur nominativus persona in obliquos: ut quod Anglicè personaliter dicimus, I must read Virgil, Latinè
impersonaliser effectur, Oportet me legere Virgilium.
Imperso.

Impersonalia igitur appellantur, non quod personalia cue na careant (habent enim, ut videmus, vocem ter sie dicastia persona tam activam quam passivam, quamplurima) sed quia nullius persona aut numeri certam significationem, nisi ex adjuncto nominis vel pronominis casu obliquo, sortiantur: Nam Oportet me, prima persona esse videtur, numerique singularis: Oportet nos, prima persona pluralis: Oportet te, secunda persona singularis: Oportet vos, secunda pluralis: arque itidem de reliquis.

Sunt igitur Imperionalia duplicia : activa vocis &

paffiva vocis.

Imperions

Conju-

Impersonalia activa vocis sunt hae & his similia Impere Accidit, Eft. fonalia Contingit, Vacat, Juvar. Interest, vocis. Refert, Evenir, Præftat, Conftat, ediva. Placet, Expedit, Reftat, Conducit Libet, Liquet, Miferet, Decet, Licet, Ponitet, Piget. Oportet, Tecdet, Soler, Potest. Pudet.

Denique nullum ferè verbum est tam personale, ut non idem impersonalis formam possit induere; nec è diverso. Horum tamen quadam personaliter usurpantur, ut Virtus placet probis. Pecunia onnia potest;

Arsinvat egentes.

Quædam verò semper manent impersonalia: ut Pudet, pænitet, oportet. Tametsi legere est apud Terentium; Que adjolent quaque oportent signa ad salutem esse, huic omnia adesse video.

Conjugantur autem in tertia persona fingulari per omnes modos. A Liquet, non extat præteritum.

gantur omnes modos. A Liquet, non extat præt in tertia Tædet, pertæfum est format. Periona. Mileret & milerescit, mileren

Mileret & milerescit, misertum est.

Placitum est,

Inveniuntur etiam Puditum est, in usu, Licitum est, Pigitum est, Pigitum est, Piget. Przterit. 2 Licet. Piget. Piget.

Impersonalia passiva vocis fiunt ab omnibus verbis activis & neutris : ut Carritur, turbatur.

Impersonalia Supinis, & vocibus Gerundii carent.

DE GERUNDIIS.

Grundia porrò voces participiales vocari posfint, quò d fimilia participiis sunt : fient proverbialia dicimus, quæ sunt similia proverbiis.

Grammaticos, utrum ad verba, an ad participia pro-

pius

più

lin

en

bu

te

pi

na

C2

fig

que U

a

a

C

E

U

in

I

piùs pertineant, hic in confinio utriusque partis relinquimus, ut utri velint, fele regno addicant.

Porrò à nomine casum, à verbo agendi vel pati-

endivel neutrius fignificationem accipiunt.

Et quia temporum nec discrimen discretis vocibus recipium, neque numeros aut personas admirtant, ideo nec justa verba este postunt, nec participia.

Gerundii termi- SDi, Genitivi cafus. De, Dativi & Ablativi. nationes funt tres. Dum, Nominarivi & Accusat. Gerun-

Terminationes !

Gerundia autem active majore ex parte fignifi-dii care, nulli-dubium eft, licet interdum etiam paffive fignificent. Cujus rei exempla erunt ifta: Athenos quoque missus erudiendi caufa: id eft, ut erudiretur. Vritque videndo Fæmina: id eft, dum viderur. Satis ad cognoscendum illustria: idelt, ut cognoscantur. Ars ad discendum facilis : id eft, ut discatur.

DE SUPINIS.

CUpina quoq; merito participialia verba dicuntur, Omniaq; cum gerundii vocibus cummunia habent supina Exeunt autem, prius in um, posterius in u : ut Visum, vifu. Significant autem, prius quidem fere active (ficut in rudimentis dictum eft.) posterius verò passive.

DE PARTICIPIO.

Articipium est pars orationis inflexa casu; qua partici-Verbo, rempora & fignificationes ; ab utroque pium numerum & figuram accipit.

ACCIDENTIA PARTICIPIO Significatio, Cafus, Accidunt parti- Genus, Declinatio, Numerus, Tempus,) (Figura.

: accidentia parti.

C

:

dus.

De genere aurem, & casu,& declinatione, idem hie statuendum, quod suprà in nomine est traditum.

TEMPUS.

Tempora Tempora participiorum sunt quatuor.
Particip. Præsens in ans vel ens, ut Amans, legens.

Pra kens. Cæteràmiens, participium ab Eo, fimplex rarids
Nota. legitur in nominativo; fed euntis, eunti, euntem,
eunte, in obliquis: compofita verò nominativum quidem in iens finitum habent, genitivum autem in euntin, ut Abiens, abeuntis; Rediens, redeuntis: præter
unum, Ambiens, ambientis.

Hanc formam sequuntur & horum gerundia: ut Abeundi, abeundo, abeundum: præter Ambiendi,

ambiendo, ambiendum.

Przeeri- Frzeeritum verd in Tus, Sus, Visus. Visus. Nexus.

Futurum F uturum autem duplex: Alterum quidem in rus activæ ut-plurimum fignificationis, aut neutralis, ut Lecturus, eursurus: Alterum verò in dus, passivæ significationis semper, ut Legendus.

elgnisActive fignisicant ea participia, que ab activis
catio acadunt: ut Docens, docturus; Verberans, verberacava.

turns.

Partici- Currens, cursurus; Dolens, doliturus.

A quibusdam neutris reperiuntur etiam participia in dus: ut Dubitandus, vigilandus, carendus, dolendus.

Passive figuificant, que à passivis descendant; ut cario Lectus, legendus; auditus, audiendus. Piunt & participia passiva ab hujusmodi neutris,

Finnt & participia passiva ab hujusmodi neutris, quorum tertiz personz passive usurpantur, ut Araturiterra, hincarata & aranda terra.

Participia

pia deri-

Participia formata à deponentibus, imitantur sig. Particinificationem suorum verborum: ut Loquens, lo pia a dequutus, loquuturus, à loquer.

Deponentibus, quæ olim communia fverunt, ma-

net participium futuri in dus: ut

Sequendus, }{ Utendus, } { Obliviscendus, Loquendus, } { Patiendus, } & alia id genus.

Habent & deponentia præteriti temporis participia, quæ nunc activè, nunc passivè fignificant: ut Virgil. Nunc oblita mibi tot carmina.

Terent. Meditata sunt mihi omnia mea incommoda.

Virgil. -- mentitaque tela Agnoscunt.

Communium denique verborum participia ipsorum significationem induunt: ut Criminans, criminatus, criminaturus, criminandus.

Ab impersonalibus nulla extant participia, præter sonalium pænitens, decens, libens, pertæsus, pænitendus, pu-particidendus.

Hac participia, prater analogiam, à verbis suis particideducuntur, Pariturus, nasciturus, sonaturus, arguiz pia ano. turus, suiturus, eruiturus, noscitutus, moriturus, oriducta a turus, osurus, futurus.

Similia participiis sunt ista, Tunicatus, togatus, rr ter personatus, larvatus, & innumera hujus sortis voca-analogia bula quæ à nominibus, non à verbis deducuntur.

Partici-

NUMERUS.

Est & numerus in participiis, ut in nomine: Sin nominigularis, ut Legens; Pluralis, ut Legentes.

DE FIGURA.

Vata à
bue
Numerus

Figura est duplex : Simplex, ut Spirans ; Compo-figura fita, ut Respirans.

Participia aliquando degenerant in nomina par pierum estimistica value di compo-figura de la compo-figura de

ticipialia; Vel cum alium casum quam suum verbum particiregunt: ut,

Abundant la Sia Daniana inadia.

Abundans lactis, } { Patiens inediz, Alieni appetens, } Fugitans litium.

Vel cam componuntur cum dictionibus, cum quibusipforum verbs componi non poffunt : ut Infants indoctus, innocens, ineptus.

Amans, Doctus, Vel com com-Doctior, Amantior, parantur: ut. (Amantillimus.) (Doctitlimus.

Vel cam tempus fignificare definunt : ut Expellem qui me munquam visurus abisti? hoc est. Qui eo animo discessifi, ut me amplins non videres.

Nullam mentionem fecit cometarum, ni/ pratermiffurus, fi quid explorati haberet : id eft, ità affelim ut non brætermitteret.

Amandus eft dolliffimus quisque : id eft, dignus eft, vel

debet amari. Vita landata : id eft, landabi/is.

Ejicienda eft hac mollities animi : id eft, debet ejici. Participia præsentis temporis non rarò fiunt substantiva nomina. Modò in masculino genere: ut Oriens, occidens, profluens, confluens : Modò in fætemporis minino : ut Confonans, continens. Modo in neutro: ut contingens, accidens, antecedens, confequens: Modo in communi genere, pro verbalibus in tor vel trix: ut Appetens, diligens, fitiens, indulgens. Animans, modò fœmininum, modò neutru reperitur.

DE ADVERBIO.

Partici-

pia præ

funt no-

fentis

mina,

Dverbium est pars orationis non flexa: quæ adjectivo verbo fensum ejus perficit arque explanat.

Explanat etiam interdum & nomen : ut Homo egregie impudens. Ne parum fis leno, Nimium philosophus. Aliquoties & adverbium : ut Parum honefte fe gerit. ACCIDENTIA ADVERBIO.

Adverbio accidunt, Significatio, Comparatio, Species, Figura.

Significationis varietas ex verborum circumfantiis colligenda eft.

In

Adver.

q

ti

q

d

n

i

f

In loco fignificant, Hîc, illîc, istie, intus, foris, uf-Loci, quam, nusquam, ubi, ubique, ubicunque, ubilibet, utrobique, ubivis, ubi, ibi, alibi, alicubi, necubi, si-cubi, inibi, ibidem, inferius, superius.

Ad locum respicium, Huc, isluc, istuc, intrò, aliò, ad locum quò, aliquò, nequò, quoquò, siquo, eò, eodem, quo-signis-libet, quovis, quocunquè, foras, horsum, aliorsum, cancia. dextrossum, sinistrossum, sursum, deorsum, utroquè,

neutro, quoquoverfum.

A loco denotant, Hine, illine, istine, intus, foris, A loco indè, undè, aliunde, alicunde, sicunde, necunde, in-signifi-didem, undelibet, undevis, undecunque, supernè, in-cancia. fernè, cœlitus, fundirus.

Derig; per locum, innunnt, Hac, illac, iftac, quacun-Per locu que, ea, eadem, alia, aliqua, fiqua, nequa, quaqua,

Adverbia remporis sunt, Dum, quum, quando, aliquando, quamdiu, dudum, quamdudum, jamdudum, Tempou
quampridem, jampridem, usque, quousque, toties, quorisa d.
nies, aliquoties, heri, hodie, cras, pridie, postridie,
perendie, manè, vesperì, nudiustertius, nudiusquartus, nudiusquintus, nudiussextus, &c, Diu, noctà, interdiu, nunc, jam, nuper, aliàs, olsmitem, pridem, tan.
tisper, paulisper, parumper, sape, rarò, subinde, identidem, plenting, quotidie, quotantis, nunquam, unquam,
adhuc, esiam pro adhuc, hactenus, in-dies, in-horès,
ut primum, quum-primum, simulac, simulatque.

Julique remporis & loci adverbium est: ut VfqueVique, sub obscurum notin. Ab Athiopia est usque hac. Est & ubi pro semper, aut continue ponitur: ut Vsque motu.

micuere: finus.

Adverbia numeri: ut Semel, bis, ter, quater, quin, Numeri quies, fexies, fepties, vigefics, vel vicies, trigefies, vel tricies, quadragies, quinquagies, fexagies, feptuagies, octogies, centies, millies, infinities.

novissimo, imprimis, postremo, primum, jamprimum; denique, demum, tandem, ad summum. Advet-

Interrogandi

Adverbia Interrogandi funt, Cur, quamobrem, quare, quomodo, ecquid, quin pro cur non, num, quid ita, quò, unde, quantum?

Vocandi Negan. dì

Vocandi funt, Hens, ô, e ho, & fiqua funt fimilia. Negandi: ut Haud, non, minime, nequaquam, ne pro non fimilia.

affirmandi Iurandi

Affirmandi : ut Etiam, fic, quidni, fanè, prorfus, nempe, nimirum, certè, prosectò, adeò, planè, scilicet.

Jurandi: nt Hercle, mehercle, medius fidius, Di-

us-fidius. Pol, zdepol, Cattor, ecastor.

Hortandi Probi-

dendi

gandi

Hortandi : ut Age, sodes, sultis, amabò, agedom, chodum, cia, agité.

Prohibendi s ut Ne, non.

bendi Oprandi: ut Utinam, fi, & fi, ô. Optandi Excludendi: exclu-

Modò, dummodo, tantummodo. folummodo, tantum, folum, duntaxat, demum. Congregandi: ut Simul, und, pariter, populatim,

co gregandi univerfim, conjunctim, &c. fegre-

Segregandi: ur Seorfim, gregatim, egregiè, nomina. tim, viritim, oppidatim, vicatim, privatim, speciatim, bifariam, trifariam,omnifariam,plurifariam,oftiatim.

Diversitatis eligendi Intendendi

Diverfitatis: ut Aliter, fecus. Pligendi: ut Potius, potifimum, imò, fatius.

Intendendi: ut Valde, nimis, nimium, immodice, impendio, impense, prorfus, penitus, funditus, radicitus, omnino.

Remistendi CORCE-

Remittendi: ut Vix, ægrè, paulatim, sensim, pedetentim.

dentis Negatz folitudi.

Concedentis : ut Licet, efto, demus, fit-ita, fit fane. Negatæ folitudinis: ut Non folum, non tantum. non modo, nedum.

nis Qualita tis

Qualitatis: ut Docte, pulchre, fortiter, graviter. Quantitatis : ut Parum, minime, maxime, fummum, ad-fummum, & fimilia.

Comparandi : ut Tam, quam, magis, minus, maximè, minimè, æqué.

comparangi.

Rei

S

P

d

r

I

n

ti

P

P

Ĉ

.

Rei non peracta: ut Ferme, fere, prope, prope-Rei non modum, tantum, tantum non, modo non.

Demonstrandi: ut En, ecce, sic, ut cam dicimus, Demon.

Explanandi; ut Ideft, hoceft, quafi dicas, putà, ut-Explaputa, utpote.

Dubitandi : ut Forlan, forfiran, fortaffis, fortaffe. Dubi-Eventus : ut Forte, cafu, forte-fortuna.

Similirudinis: ut Sic, ficut, ficuti, ità, item, iti-similiu-dem, tanquam, quafi, ceu, uti, velut, veluti.

COMPARATIO.

Adverbia à nominibus adiectivis nara, & compa-comparantur, & regunt casus comparativi & superlativi: ut ratio Docté, doctius illo, doctissime omnium: similiter Bene, melius, optimé. Malè, pessis, pessime: etiam &pe, sapius, sapissime: Nuper, nuperrime, & similia.

SPECIES.

Species est duplex, Principalis, quæ ex se origi species nem habet: ut Heri, crac. adverbi-

Derivativa est coru, que nata funt aliunde : ut Far-orum

tim,d faror, Striffim,d ftringo, Humaniter, ab bumanus.

Aliquando neutra adjectiva induunt formam adverbiorum, ad Grzcorum imitationem: ut Recens, flunt adpro recenter: Torvum, pro torvé,

FIGURA.

Figura est duplex: simplex, ut Prudenter; Composita, ut Imprudenter.

DE CONJUNCTIONE.

Conjunctio est pars orationis, que sententiarum clausius aprè connectit.

ACCIDENTIA CONJUNCTIONI. acciden-

Conjunctioni accidunt, Figura, Potestas, & Ordo ima

FIGUR A.

Figura eft duplex; Simplex, ut nam : Composite,

POTESTAS.

Potestas, id est, significatio, est varia: Alizenimè conjunctionibus Copulativz sunt: ut Et, ac, que, atque, quoque, ctiam, item, itidem cum, & tum.

Tum. Tum irem geminarum : ut Vir tum probus, tum eruditus. Huc spectant & his contrariz : ut Nec, neque,

neu, neve.

sive. Hæ quatuor sequentes, Et, que, nec, neque, cum geminantur, Suspensivæ etiam vocantur, quòd aliud semper expectari faciant: ut Et fugit, & pugnat.

Nec sapit ista, nec sentit.

Disjunct ve: ut Aut, vel, ve, seu, five.

At ista, cum geminantur, Suspensiva etiam vo-

cantur : ut Vel fcribit, vel dictat.

Discreti- Aliæ Discretivæ: ut Sed, sed-enim, at, ast, atqui, quidem, atque, quoque, scilicet, cæterùm, verò, enim-verò, quòd si, verum, porrò, quin.

Rational Alix Rationales, seu Illativa: ut Ergo, ideo, igiseu illatur, itaque, ideirco, quare, quamobrem, quocirca,
tiva. proinde, propterea, ob-eam-rèm, ea-rè: Cicer. Ea

re ftatim ad te Ariftocritum mifi.

Causales orationis inserunt: ut Nam, namque, enim, etenim,
quod, quia, quippe, utpore, siquidem, quando, quandoquidem, propterea, quod, quoniam, quatenus, & pro
quia, ut Virgil. Audiras de fama fuit: pro nam, vel
quia suit: quò pro quia, ut Cicer. Non quò quicquam
desit, sed quia valde cupio.

Ovid. Crede mibi bene qui latuit, bene vixit, de intra Fortunam debet quisque manere suam, pro nam vel

quia.

Perfecti- Alix Perfective seu Absolutive: ut Uti, quò

Nè

u

1

Ne & ut, pro ne non. Terent. Sed patris vim ut que m ferre.

Ne, pro ut non: Cicero. Opera datur judicia ne ffant.

Aliz Continuativa : ut Si, fin, ni, nifi.
Aliz Dubitativa : ut Ne, an, anne, num, nunquid, nuat.

utrum, necne. Dubitat.

Aliæ Adversativæ: ut Etfi, quanquam, quamvis, licet, tamets: & aliæid genus. Adversa

Aliæ Redditivæ earundem : ut Tamen, attamen, Reddit.

fed tamen, veruntamen.

Alix Diminutiva: ut faltem, at,certe, vel : ut Cic. Diminut Ne vel latum digitum discefferis.

Aliz Electiva: ut Quam, ac, atque, ut, quando eledir.

pro Quam accipiuntur.

Explerivæ: ut Quidem, equidem, nimirum, au-expletivem, scilicet, quoque, nam, prosecto, verò, enim verò, sed enim, enim pro certé.

Virgil. Nam qui te, juvenum confidentissime, noftras Justit adire domos? Ter. At enim non sinam.

Sunt dictiones, quænunc adverbia, nunc conjunctiones, nunc præpositiones esse inveniuntur: ut Cum, quoties casui jungitur, præpositio est,

In genere, Conjunctiones aded renui discrimine ab adverbiis discernantur, ut quam sæpissime confundantur: ut Quando, proinde, & similia.

ORDO.

Ordo conjunctionum est triplen, nempe. Crdo
Prapositivus: earum scilicet, qua in sententia-conjuna,
rum exordio ponuntur.

Subjunctivus: earum scilicet, quæ secundum in subjuncticlausula, vel tertium, vel ad summum quartum locum

occupant.

Communis.

Ex conjunctionibus hæ imprimis præponi folent, præpos

Nam, quare, at, aft, arque, &, aut, vel, nec, neque, fisit. quin, quatenus, fin, seu, five, ni, nisi.

Sub-

RIVE gue. ancliti-

MCS.

Subjunctive verd funt, Quidom quoque, autem, vero, enim.

Et tres Encliticz : ut Que, ne, ve : fic dictz, qued accentum in præcedentem syllabam inclinent : ut Horat. Ludere qui nescit, campestribus abstinet armis; Indochufque pile, discive, trochive quiescit.

Sunt & alix quoque voces aliquot Enclitica : ut

Dum, fis, nam, &c.

Communes denique dicuntur, qua indifferenter Commu-& præponi & postponi possunt, quales funt relique, fere omnes, præter prædictas: ut Equidem, ergo, igitur, faltem, tamen, quanquam, &c.

PREPOSITIONE.

Rapofitio est pars orationis indeclinabilis, aliis orationis partibus, vel in Compositione, vel in Appositione præponitur.

Appositione; ut Christus jedet ad dextram Parris. Compositione; ut Adalium juramentum adbiben-

dum admonuit.

Quadam prapolitiones postponi suis casibus in-Przposiveniuntur: ut

tiones polipositæ fuis casibus.

Cum. Quibuscum. Tenus. Pube tenus. Angliam verius. Verfus. (Ad occidentem usque. Ulque.

ACCIDENTIA PRÆPOSITIONI, Prapofitioni accidit calvum regimen, five confiructio.

Ceterum in ifdem cafibus mira eft fignificatiopis varietas, quæ non tam regulis, quam affiduo legendi arq; scribendi usu discenda est. Exempli causa.

Secundum, aliud fignificar cum dico, Secundum aurem vulnus accepit, id est, juxta aurem. Aliud verò hic, Secundum Deum parentes amandi funt, i.e. proxime poft Deum: Aliud in hac oratione, Secundum quietem fatie miht felix vifus fum, id eft, in quiete, vol inter quietem. Przpo-

fecun . dum.

Ez

Ac

AI

At

Ci

Ci

ш

In

E

Ci

€i

Co

Er

In

In

Su

Tu

Ot

Pc

Pr

Pr

Pı

P

Pe

T

Præpositiones accusativum regentes.

Ex præpositionibus istæ accusat. casui jungunaur. Ad. Ad Catendos Gracos.

Apud. Virg. At bene apud memores veteris ftat gratia fa-Ante. Horat. - dicique beatus (Hi,

Ante obitum nemo, supremaque funera debet.

Adversus. Ne Hercules quidem adversus duos.

Cis. Cis Tamefin sitaeft Atonia.

Citra, & Hor. Est modus in rebus, sunt certi denique fines, Utra. Quos ultra citraque nequit consistere rectum. Intra. Ovid. Cre de mihi, bene qui latuit, bene vixit, do in-

Fortunam debet quisque manere suam. (trà. Extra Plin.Ma. Extra omnem ingenii alea positus Cicero. Circum locale est: ut Circum montem.

Circa. Circa forum. Circa viginti annos.

Circiter tempus & numerum fignificat, us

Circiter boram decimam.

Cafar ; Circiter duo millia defiderati funt.

Contra. Ne contra stimulum calces.

Erga. Princeps erga populum clemens.

Inter.Hor. Multa cadunt inter calicem supremagilabs a. Infra. Terent. Quem ego infra omnes, insimum esse puto. Supra. Salust. Dux bestium cum exercitu supra caput est. Juxta. Ter. Cum lucubrando juxta ancillas lanam face-Ob. Enda mors ob oculos versabatur. (res. Per. Hor. Impiger extremos currit mercator ad Indos.

Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per faxa, per ignes.

Prope. Prope urbem. Prope mortem.

Prater. Terent. Ita fugias, ne preter cafam.

Propter. Aliquid mali propter vicinum malum.

Poft. Hor. O cives, cives, quarenda pecunia primum eft.

Virtus post nummos.

Penès. Ovid. Me penes est unum vasti custodia mundi. Trans. Hor. Calum, non animum mutant, qui trans mare currunt.

Przpo

. Prapolitiones Ablativum regentes.

A. Terent. A me nulla tibi orta est injuria.

Ab. Hac vocalibus præponitur. Mimus, Ab alio expedes, alteri quod feceris.

Abs. Terent. Abs quowis homine beneficium accipere,

Absque. Terent. Absque es esset. Absque pecunia mi-

Cum. Mimus. Damnum appellandum est, cum mala fama Clam. Clam patre. Et Plaurus. Clam patrem. (lucrum. Coram. Coram Senatures asta est.

De. Sophista rixantur de lana caprina.

E. Qui falsum testimonium dixisse convictus erat, è saxo Tarpeio desiciebatur.

Ex. Ex malis moribus bona leges nata sunt.

Pro. Mimus. Comes facundus in via pro vehiculo eft.

Præ. Terent. Huic aliquid præ manu dederis. Sine-Idem. Sine Cerere dy Baccho friget Venus.

Tenus. Virg. -- capuloque tenus ferrum impulit ira.

Præpositiones utrique casui servientes.

Hæ quatuor utrumque calum exigunt fed diverta

In. Terent. In tempore veni, quod omnium rerum est primum; fine motu.

Ovidius. Inq; domes superat scandere cura fuit : mo-

Sub. Vir. Sub luce exportant calathis;i. pauld ante lucem Idem, -vafto vidiffe sub antro.

Super. Virg. Super ripas Tiberis. Fronde super viridi.
Subter. Subter terram. Vir. Densa subter testudine casus.
Super St. Propositiones.

tiones Sunt & Præpositiones, quæ nunquam extra comnunquam positionem inveniuntur; nimirum, extra Am,) (Ambio.) (Re,) (Recipio.

ditionem Dis, ut Diduco. Se, ut Sepono. Condono.

COR

Converò, quoties cam dictione à vocali incipiente componitur, amittit n: ut, Coagmento, coemo, coinquino, cooperio.

DE INTERJECTIONE.

Nterjectio est pars orationis, que sub incondità voce subirò prorumpentem animi affectum demonstrat.

Tot autem fure interjectionum fignificationes-quot animi perturbati funt motus

Exultantis, ut, Evax, vah, Plant. Evax, jurgie tan-

Bolentis : ut, Heu, hoi, hei, O, ah. Terent, linifo,

boi, bei. Virg. O dolor atque decus magnum!

Timentis : ut, Hei, atat, Teren. Hei,vereor ne quid

Admirantis; ut. Papæ. Ter. Papæ, nova figura ora.
Vitantis: ut. Apage, A pagefis. Terent. Apagefis,

Laudantis : ut, Euge, Mar. Cito, nequiter, enge beare.
Vocantis : ut, Eho, ho, io, Terent. Oh, qui vocaris ?
Deridentis : ut, Hui, Ter. Hui, tu mibi illam lauda ?
Ex improviso aliquid depre hendentis : ut, Atat,
Ter. Atat, data berele mibi sunt verba.

Exclamantis: ut, Oh, proh. Proh nefas Seneca, Oh

pauperta felix

Imprecantis: ut, Malum, væ malum. Ter. Quid bot (malum) infelicitais eft?

Ridentis : ut, Ha, ha, he. Terent. Ha,ba,be,defeffa

Silentium injungentis : ut, Au, Terent. Au, ne

comparandus hic quidem ad illum eft.

Illud hie observandum est, nomina quoque & verba quandoque interjectionis loco poni: ur apud Alizpar Viegil Navibus (infandum) amissis. Cicer. Sed amabo tes sont te cura. Imo quavis orationis pars, affectum animi periore inconditum significans, interjectionis vice sungitur.

K. Aique

Alque bac quidem de offe orationis partium Etymologia. quamibet craffa (qued aint) Minerva tradita funt pag.) ris, rantifper dum ordinariis in lude operis at penfis fub fel ruld defunguneur, abunde fufficere arbitramur. Quod fi cui tamen allubefcit quicquam bis altius exacting perveftigare hunc ad Grammaticorum volvenda perferuinda opera velegandum cenfemus. Quorum cilm magnus fit ni marus, & quidem egregie dofferum, nullum tam miss qui velpropier eruditionis ac dollring preflanti vel propier pracipiendi claritatem elegantiamque, Limicro noftro comparari poffe videatur, nedum prapont.

DE CONSTRUCTIONE

octo partium orationis,

Tque de octo quidem orationis partitus carumque formis, quatenus ad Etymologiam attinet, hactenus dictum efto : deinceps de eildem, quaronus ad Syntaxin que constructio dicuur, seemus,

Eft igitur Syntaxis debita partium orationis inter fe compolitio connexioque, juxta rectam Grammarices rationem.

Es vero eft, qua veterum probatifimi, tum in

fcribende, rum in loquendo, func ofi.

Gram maticz.

Caterum, prinfquam de partium orationis ftruftura fingulatim pertraftemus, guzdam in genere de tribus Grammatica concordantiis funt pauces edifferenda.

CONCORDANTIA

Nominativi & Verbi.

Concor. T TErbum personale coherer cum numero & persona : ut,

Nunquam fera oft ad bones mores a wide Fersuna nunquam perperud ! eft bona.

0

d

T

(e

0

CGZ

21

ahi

fal

mô

tw

FOT Te

Ov

lde Wit

hat

941

Nominativus primæ vel lecunda persona raristime exprimiçar, nist causa discretionis; ut, a Vos a damnastis; quasi dicat, praterea nemotaut emphasis gratia a ut Ter. Tu bes Patronus; au pater, sib deseris un perimus; quasi dicat, pracipue es pra aliss un patronus es a Ovid. "In dominus, a Tu vir, un mihi frater beris.

In verbis, quorum lignificatio ad homines chuthm pertinet, rertis perfons nominativus (ape fobaudine; ot, Eft, lettur, dicung ferunt, aiont, pradicant,

clamicane, & in fimilibus ; we.

Terentius. b Fertur atrocia flagitia defignaffe.

Ovid. Teque b ferunt ir a ponituiffe in a.

Non temper vox extualis est verbo pominativus, Verband sel aliquando verbum înfinitum; ut Plaut. Mentiri infinitum non b est meum: Aliquando orațio est: ut, ovid. Adde quod a ingenu ai didicisse fideliter arres vas vec-be.

Aliquando adverbium cum genicivo; or, a Partim virorum o ceciderunt in bello. a Partim fignorum o funt cembidia.

EXCEPTIO PRIMA.

Verba infiniti modi pro nominativo acculati-um acculaante le flatuunt; ut, Tebre diiffe incolamem gaudeo. Te vivus acci fabulam b agere, volo.

Refolvi potest frie modus per quol & ut, ad hune bument modum ; Quod tu e rediffit incolumis, gandeo. " Or fines.

tu fabulam agas, volo.

Verbum inter duos nominativos diversorum numerorum policum, eum alterutro convenire potest ; ur, Terent: Amaetium ira amoris * redintegratio biest.

Ovid: — quid enim nis * wita * supersunt ?
Idem. Pettora percassii, je thu quoque * robota * sunt.
Virgilius. — nibil bic nisi * carmina b defunt.

Impetionalia pracedentem nominacivum non habenta ut, Tadet me vita. Perrafam eft conjugii : de excep

Cost on sading

Nomes

Nomen maleitudens languate nitandog selle plarali jungitur enry Para diere, i Vierque dela duntur dolls.

CONCORDANTIA

Substantiel de Adjelliui.

oncer itia.

Secunda A Diedinnun cum fubftantivo genere, numero k Cafu confentit ent Juven. Bara antis in territ, b nierbaue fimillima ? cygno

Aden r dem modum parricipia & pronomina fub-

flantivis adnectuntur : et.

Ovidius, Donec eris felix multos numerabis amicos;

Seneca. Non be be primum a pellora vulnusbmen fen-

ferunt; graviora Inli.

Aliquando oratio supplet locum substantivi : un Andito * regem Doroberniam proficifei.

CONCORDANTIA

Relativi de Antecedentis.

Elativum cum anteredente concerdat genere au-Mero, & periona : ut, --- vir bonus et quis

Quiconfula patrum, qui leges jurdque faruat.
Necessita rox foitm, fed interdum etjam oratio
ponitor pro antecedence: 11. Terent. In tempore al
cam unnt gaod annium yerum eft primum.

Relativate inter duo antecedentia diversorm Us Maximus. Sonatus affiduam frationem et loci veragebat, b qui bodie Senaculum appellatut. Non proculate of a flumine, b quod Saliam socuhe. Cicer. Propins a testa Jouis . ftella fertin

dicitur. Nune cum pofteriore : ur, Homines August tills

globum, ' qua * terra dicitur. Eli focies in carcere, ' quod * Tulliamon a in carro Luna, ' quod * injertamon coca

Afiquando relativimi, aliquando & nomen alica divum responder primitivo, quod in possessivo sobrintelligitura ut Terentina Omnes amaia bana dicerette laudare fortuna + me as, qui filium haberem tasi ingenio praditum. Ovid. - - * nostros vidisti * flentiro cellos continue.

Quociesmillus nominativus interferitor inter relativum & verbom relativum etit verbo nominativus d ut, Boet: Felix, "qui o pointi boni Fontem vifere lucidum.

òk

ris,

ub-

len.

ti(

At fi nominativus relativo & verbo interponatur, telativum regitur à verbo, ant ab alia difficuto, que com verbo in oratione locarur d'ut Ovid. Graria ab oficio. La qued mora e tardat, abefi. Virg. Daisse mona adore. La crum oprimum ezo babes. Cui i finislem non uidi. La Que dignum rejudicando la Que dignum rejudicando la Que dignum rejudicando la Cui. La comeliar nome feribit. Lucus e videndo obstupuit. Dego Virgilium, pra la que carere poeta fordent.

Substantivorum confiructio.

Ollum dus lubstantiva diveria agnificationis Concurrent, ut poster us à priore, possideri bando quodammedo videatur, tum posterius in gentrivo a posterius quantum spla pecunia crescit, Rex pater patria. Acmas Achillia. Enlier agri.

Proinde hie genitivus lepislime in asjectivum garane pollessivum mutatur: ut, b Patris domus. C. Patring judition damus. b Heri's filius, b Herilis filius. Est etiam obtive min darivam verticur: ut Luc. de Cat. Dibis pater. est, adeai-b urbique maritus. b Herus b ribi, b mini a pater.

EXCEPTIO

Excipination que in codem cafe per appolicionen apeca.
connectuamente Ovid. Efficientes a opera intramentaria.
melina des llenegum fuent recis de preferibus premi

materne for Agnapum furorbyscus a prafepibus arcent Minister in neutra genere absolute, bog est, absolute reprositium, aliquento generum pafician trata parlahan special antibio benodia. Cana i Non addition of bounds and addition respects.

R 3

Tuven-

renation! Ponissi interessi genitam unitio, nempé pri-one lubifantivo per Leliplite Inbandico, ut in hujul-modi locationibus : Terestelus. Pri na Dinna venera, ito ne daztram Pennum eran ad b Vefta Mirobique fubandicus * temple Virg. A Wedlerie Andremache: fulmiditor + uxor. Ide Barphehe Glauci: fubandirur filia. Terent. . Hein 1. widea Byrthiam : fubandi ferdam zib The DAVS BY VITUPERIUM. Laus & viruperium per variis modis effertus, at ga frequencias in ablativo, vel genicivo; ue, a Rir baulla ader Quid. b Ingenui untpite puer ingenutque pudorie 出中門 OFUS ET USUS Opus & ulus ablativum exigunta ur Cicero. M. Ar shoritut equa nobic opus eft. Gellius Pecunium o qua fibi - 9 nibit effertufus, ab in quibin foinet usui effe non accepit. Opus antem adjective pro necessarius quand Q T mi viderut, varieque confirmicur; ut Election Duz " noise & author " spis eff lete Dicis summos mitit spiu effe ad apparata triumpli

Terencius. Alta b que d'epis sunt pare.

Cicceo, Salpitii operum intelligé en suis fiseris, d'ille
multime operum suffe.

Advectivormo, Construccio.

Adjectivorum Constructio,

dient. A Diectiva, que defideribm, notiriam, memori-

Plinius. Est natura komenum. Providatis de mida. Viog. Menob futuri teraficias de: Memon esta trons des Fes. Amperius de revum, edultos libertojn francos design. Silvus Mar functo animi Lankius, fest designed animi Cicelai. Gracarum deliterarum desidia

Adjestire verbalin in an exists in genitivum fe-tuncurum. Auda bingensi Orid. Tempustakandaerum. Sen. Virtus af bantanum fugar. Por. I Ulitum Llagar. Idem; Prophite tenar. Virg Lamb hills westque ta-tar quant unicis veri Plant. I Decustarum betar, del. lugans præteres adjectivorum turba nullis esta-

rie regules obstricts, calum parcium postulat. Quo-rum faccaginem latis quidem ampiam congellerant Linacrus & Despatrerius. Ta verò crebrà lectione ca

Nomina partities, aut partitive polita, interragativa quadam, & cerra numeralia, genttivo, à que gativa quadam, accerta numera ne Gierro Que genus mutuanene, gantiene, ne Gierro Que genus matenten Craissos quam to Marce file annum jam audientem Crafishi jam Athenis abiudate opiries préceptes inflituis[4]; philosophia propier fummam de doller is authoritatem de arbies que · Utrum borum mavid accipe

Terent. And Quilquam b bominum eff aque mifer out ego? Virgilius — a divum promittere a nemo anderet.

Trees fratram. Quarnor judicum. Septembum offaced quis fueris, nondum confees.

In also tamen fentu ablativum eximus cum arana m tamen fenfu ablativum exigunt cum prep fitioneme, * Primms ab Hercele. * Terting b ak A. In also vero fenfu dativum; ut Virg. - Nati tate = fecundus.

Minepaneus surem & cum his prepositionibus E lenes, inter, ante 1 ut Ovid. Bil deut de volin f alters

ne defaperes. Ving. Primubuter omnes, us in but an expens, magna compante paterus, me practical de area.

Me procesa funmo decurris en area.

Mente de como accidentamo civildem ca-in magna fur "Quanto, secum an ha efi fer but area.

Marino Ruid espanyament de cutte magna de face.

Control of the Color of the Col

Fallit denique cum per possessirà, meus, tuus, suis, sec. respondendum est aut, « Cujus estine codes ?

b. Meur. Comparativa de superlativa, accepta, partitive, genetrom, unde de genus sortimore, exigune.

Comparativami acceptad duo, superlativam ad plura refereur: ut, b. Manaum « fortios est dextra. Digitorum medius est a lorgissimore. Acceptantus autem partitive estim per E. ex, ducinter exponuntus autem partitive estim per E. ex, ducinter exponuntus autem partitive.

Comparativa cum exponuncia la managem absolute autem poet ut.

Comparativa cum ex pomuntur per guite abracivum adracivum adracivum adracivum adracivum adracivum adracivum atrami, id en arum, quam ofrnites: Adleifenne & alterum adaguvum, qui menluram excessus fignificat ; ut,

Cicer. " Quanto " do not es o tanto to gera a futimi fine to quanta silice longe, zrace, nam, werig

mes, quanto, tilled tonge, xeare, name, verique gradui apponuncia al Carol. Tanto ta apellinus outinampera. La Quanta apolitus vontam patrones un tiampera. La Quanta apolitus vontam patrones baseau. Lange carer is per irun es, fed nos apolitus una bentu. Lange carer is per irun es, fed nos apolitus una setun. Lange carer is per irun es, fed nos apolitus una setun apolitus apolitus una setun apolitus apolitus un propositus apolitus DATIVOS

Adjediva quibus commodum, me ommodum, fimili-commo tudo, diffimilirudo, vefapras fulimitio ade relacio ad den le, diquid fignificacurim discretta traplembros Vargifius, commo Sic a bening O, a feléna de nice.

m, Mr. Martial, Euro angravist) ace placiding sininger the equilibries des ators pools. Ovid. Rus este and ment of a consystem to also.

Marrials Juvenius, warmiest, b. Organius and and a constant of a constant

Com Pa PRIITA, & faper

Horate Si faris at b parria for idoneus, a utilis a agro.

Hac referenter nomina ex Con prapolitione com fra com
polita: ut Contubernalis, commiliro, conferrus con

Cognatus, &C.

Quadam ex his qua fimilitudinem fignificant, paris
criam genitivo gaudent : pr.

Lucanus, Quem meruit, " par b hujus erat.

Terenvius, Patres aquum effe cenfent, nos jamjam à pueris illes masei senes, neque illarum a affines effe b recum qua fert adolescentis.

Idem; b Dominis similis es: Avion. Menseconferabrellia. Vingilius, Prarerea regina brais fidifima desira

Commis au Decidit ipfa fud.

Ű-

ě,

M

mè,

ð-

7

Š

Communis, alienus, irimienis, variis calibus fer communis et ut Cleero, * Commune * animantium omnium off us alienus appetrim, procreanais aus a. Mors de omnibus nusima communis. Hoc. * mibi tecum * commune est unais munis, saluft. Non alienus de confilii. Sen. * Alienus de ambutani. Cocco, Non alienus de Scaule findris.

Cocco, Non alienus de Scaule findris.

Ovid, Vobis * immunibus hujus est dabitur.

Plinius, Caprificus de omnibus de immunis est.

Natus, commodus, incommodus, utilis, imitilis, vehemens, aprus, interdum etiam acculativo oum prapolitione adjorgimus : pr Cic. 2 Natus ad gloriams

Verbalia in bilis accepta pullive, ut & pacticipia, in bilis seu portus participialia in den, darivo adiedio gan- de des dentruissant de mini pass nulles fulli memorande jadales.

Scatus, simili " penetrabilis " aftro Lucus eras.

ACCUSATIVUS

Magnitus inis men ora fobilettor adjectivit in 40- Magnitus colorius val Guinion feptem peder a langue um brant mendans non anglitus quarter peder activit con ann reddit.

Three day Ablativo : et.

Columnila, constantes pedibus tribus; ultur b triginta

Interdum etiam & genitive; ut Columel. In me rem bergi area, " latas " pedum denlim, " long as b pedum minguagenum facito.

ABLATIVUS.

Adjectiva, que ad copiam egeftatemve perti-Copia & nent, interdum ablativo, interdum & genitivo ganinopla. dentjut Plant. Amer & melle de felle eft facundiffimus. Horat. Dives bagris, dives positie in fanore aummis. Virgilius. At feffe multà referent se node minores Grura bymo, blena.

> Idem; Que regio in terris noftri non ? plena b laboris? Idem, Dives bopum, dives pillai veffis de mei. Perfins, O curva in servas anima do caleftium inanes!

Expers b fraudis, b Gratia beatus.

Nomina diverfitatis ablativum fibi cum prapo-Divern. fitione fubjiciunt;ut Virg. " Alter b Ab illo. " Aliud bab tas. boc. " Diverfus b ab ifto.

Nonnunguam criam darivumpor, b Huic's diverlum. Adjectiva regunt ablativum fignificantem caulam; ur. " Pallades "ira." Incurves b fenettute. Livida armis bracifia. . Trepidus morte futura.

Forms vel modus rei adricitur nominibus in ablarivo ut, Facies miris modis Pallida. Nomine Grammations, b re * barbarus.

Cicero. Sum tibib natura a parens, a praceptar confiftis. Virgilius. Trojanus b origine Gefar. b Spea dives, b re * panper. Syrm b natione.

Diguns, indignus, padirus, captus, contentus, extorris, auferendi cafum adjectum volunt ; ut, Terent. Dignus es b odio. Qui filium haberem talibingenio " praditum. Virg. Atque oculie capri fodere cubilia salpe. Idem; b Sorte tud a contentus abi.

Horum acanulla geniriyum interdum vendicant: or Ovid . Militia eft b operje altera " digna tute Virgilins, Descendam magnorum handquaquem Findignus bavorum.

Canfe.

Modus

Dignes

E O

•

6

Pronominum Confiruccio.

A Ei, tui, fui, woftri, veftri, genitivi primitivorum ponuncur com paffio fignificatur ; ut, Languet & defiderie btut.

Ov Parfa brui latitat corpore claufa mee. Imago neftri Meus, tuus, suus, noster, vetter, adjiciuntur cum Deriva afio vel polleffio rei denotatur : ut, Favet " defidevio tuo. . Imago b noftra, il est, quam nos possidemus.

Noftram & veftrum genitivi fequintur diffriburiva, partiriva, comparativa, & superlativa; ut, 4 Unufquifque b veftrum. & Memo b noftrum. Ne a cui veftrum fit mirum. * Majer b veftram. * Maximus natu b noffrum.

Hac noffethiva, meus, reus, funs, nofter, & vefter, hos genitivos poft fe recipium, Ipfius, folius, unius, Poffett duorum, trium, &c. Omnium, plurium, paucorum, va. cujufque; & genitivos participiorum, que ad genitivum primitivi in possessivo inclusum referencur , ut Ex tuo b ipfius animo conjecturam feceris.

Cic. Dico meadunius opera Rempublicam effe liberatam. Idem; . Meum o folius peccatum corrigi non poreft.

Bra. "Nofter duorum eventus oftendat, urra gens fir melior In fuatenjug lande praffantier. Noftratennit memoria. Brut.ad Cic. " Veftris " paucorum respondet laudibmi.

Hor.foripracumtmen nemo legat, vulgo recitarebtimetis. - Sui & fuus reciproca funt, hoc eft, femper refle-Auneur ad wid quod praceffir in cadem oratione ; usrecis ut, Petrus mimium admiratur fe Pareft erraribus fuis. proca-Aut annexa per copulatr : ut Magnopere ! Petrist

rogat, ne b fe defer m.

tple ex prenominibus folum trium perfondrum iple. fignificationem reprafentat : ut,

tefe wide 4 lpfe ! wideris . Ipfe b dixit.

Et nominibut pariver, ac pronominibus adjungitur;

idem etiam omnibus personis jungi potest den Beo I idem hadfum,

Perent.

SYNTANTS.

Terent. Idem ba mprim b perge facere: Virgil. Idem b jungat oulpes, de mulgeat bircos.

Demon- Hac demonstrativa. His isse, site, fic distinguinture states and proximum demonstrate. Isse, cum qui apud bis, isse, te est ; ille, eum qui ab urroque remotus est, indicat. Isse, distribution usurpatur, cum ob eminentiam rem quampian demonstramus; ut Alexander isse magnus. Isse verò ponitur, quando cum contemptu rei alicujus mentionem facimus: ut Terent. Issum annilum quand

poteris ab ea pellito.

Hic & ille; cum ad duo anteposita referuntur, Hie, ad posterius & propius; Ille, ad prius & remotius proprie ac ustratisme referri debet: ut Col.

Agricole contrarium est 22 pastoris propositum: bille guam maxime subasto de puro solo gaudet, bb bic novali graminosog; bille frustum è terra sperat, bbic è pecore.

Est tameo, ubi è diverso pronomen flicad remotius

Suppositum referri invenias, & ille ad proximius.

VERBORUM CONSTRUCTIO.

Nominativus poft Verbum.

Nombat V Erba substantiva, ur Sum, forem, so, existor verba vocandi passiva, ut Nominor, appellor, dicor, vocor, nuneupor; & iis similia, ut Scribor, salutor, habeor, existimor: item verba gestus; ut Sedeo, dormio, cubo, incedo, curro, utrinque nominativum experunt: ut, b Deus est b summum bonum.

b Perpusilli vacantui b nani, b Fides religioniu nastra b fundamentum babetur. Malus b pastor dormit b supinus.

Lastantius, b Homo incedit b erestus in culum.

Denique omnia ferè verba post se nominativum habent adjectivi nominis, quod cum supposito verbi casu, genere, & numero concordat : ut.

. Rex " mandavir b primus extirpari berefin.

Pii e erant b taeiti. b Boni difcunt b fedult.
Infipirum quoqs utrinque coldem calus habet, pra-

Infiniti works

83

cipue cum verba optandl, cisq, similia accedunt : ue b Hypocrita cupit videribjustus. Hypocrita cupit fe videribjustus. Hypocrita cupit fe videribjustu. Malobare divitem esse quam baberi. Claud. Vivitur exiguo mesius; natura behtu b Omnibus esse dedit, si qui cognoverit uti. Martial. b Nobis non licet esse tambassertu, vel disertos. Terentius. Expedit b bona esse b vobis.

Ovidius. Quo b mibi commisso non licet esse b piam.

Quamvis in his postremis exemplis subaudiuntur acculativi ante verba infinita. b Nos a effe b difertoss

Vos a effe bonas . b Me a effe b piam.

ad

It.

te

05

d

le

li

è.

15

Genitivus post verbum.

Sum genitivum postulat, quotics fignificat polfessionem, aut ad aliquid pertinere: ur, Virgilius—pecus 2 est b Melibæi.

Cicero. b Adolescentis eft majores naturevereri.

Vitg. Regueft Parcere subjectin, de debellare superbos.

Excipiuntur hi nominativi, Meum, tuum, suum, nostrum, vestrum, humanum, belluinum, & similia : ut, Non est meum contra authoritatem Senatus dicere.

Terent. Eia haud vestrum est iracundos esse.

b Humanum est irasci.

At hie lubintelligi videtur officium, qued aliquando etiam exprimitur : ut Terent . Tuam eft bof-

ficium bar bene ut adfimiles vuptias.

Verba Estimandi genitivo gaudent: ut, b Plutimi aftipassim fit pecunia. Pudor b parvi a penditur. b Ribili, mandi vel b pro nibilo a bahentur litera. Hor. b Pluris opes nunc. a sunt, quam prisci temporis annis. Sen.

Aftimo, vel genitivum, vel ablativum adfei cie: ur Valerius Max. Non b hujur re a eftimo. b Magno uti-

que virtus aftimanda eft.

Flocci, nauci, nihili, pili, aflis, hujus, teruncii his verbis, aftimo, pendo, facio, peculiarher adiiciuntur: ur, Ega illum b flocci 2 pendo. Nec. b bujus 2 facio, qui me pili 2 aftimat.

Singu-

Singularia fent ifta; b Alqui beni confulo. b Aque

boni . facio, id eft, in bonam accipio partem.

Verba acculandi, damnaudi, monendi, absolven-Aceudi, & confimilia genitivum postolant, qui crimen landi verba,&cfignificet; ut,

Play. Qui altern'incufato probri, ipfum fe intueri oportet. Cicero. Etiam b fceleris a condemnat generum fuum. Ovid. Parce tuum vatem o sceleris adamnare, Cupido. Admoneto illum pristina o fortuna. Furtia absolution eft.

Vertitur hic genitivus aliquando in ablativum, vel cum prapolitione, vel fine prapolitione; ut. Cic. Si in me iniques es judex, a condemnato codem ego teberimine. Gellius. Uxorembde pudicitia graviter . acculavit. Cic. Puravi ea b de re admonendum effe te.

Urerque, nullus, alter, neuter, alius, ambo, & fuperlativus gradus, non nift in ablativo id genus verbis fubduntur;ur Accufas furti,an flupri,an butrog; ? five b de utroq ? Ambobus, vel b de ambobus ? b Neutros vel b de neutro? b De plurimis fimul accufaris.

Satage,

Sarago, mifereor, miferelco, genitivum admittunt ut, Terent. Is b rerum fuarum & fatagit. Virgil - oro " miferere b laborum,

Tantorum, " miferere b animi non digna ferentis.

Statius. Et b generis a miferefce tui.

At mifereor & miferesco, rarius cum dativo le Milereor guntur : ut Sen. Huio fuccurro, buic a mifereon. Mc. Boetius. Dilige jure bonos dy a miferefce b matis.

Reminifcor, oblivitcor, memini, genitivum ant Remi. accusativum defiderant: ut, Date b fides a reminiscitur. pilcory Proprium eft ftultitia aliorum vitta cernere, oblivifci fu-Stc. orum. Ter. Faciam utbmeig; ac bujus bdiei, acbloci femper memineris. Plau. Domnia qua curant fenes meminerunt.

Memini de hac re, de armis, de te,i. c.mentionemfeoi Potior Potior, aut genitivo, aut ablativo jungitur; ut, gen aut. Plaut. Romani fignorum de armorum a patite funt. ablat, à Virg. Egre fi optatà Troes a potiuntur b arendo

Drtie

Dativus post verbum.

O Muia verba acquistive postes adsciscunt dati-verba quiriturint Plant. Mibi iftie nee a feritur,neca metitur. polica Virg. Nefcjo quis teneros oculas o mihi a fascinat agnos. dat. re-

Huic regulæ appeadent varii

generis verba.

Imprimis, verba fignificantia commodura aut commoincommodum regunt darivum; ut Virg. Illa feges dum & demum b votis a refponder avari agricola. incom . Non potes b, mibi a commodare, nec a incommodare. modum. Idem. - validis a incumbite b remis. Suam ernditionem b tibi acceptam a fert.

Ex his quadam efferuntur etiam cum acculativo, Exceput Ciccro. b Unum . fluderis omnes, unum fentitis.

Plaut. Si ea memerem, qua b ad ventris villum 2 con-

ducunt, mora eft.

Cicero. b In bac ftudia a incumbite. Naturane plus b ad elequentiam a conferat, an doffrina.

· Feffum quie plurimim " juvat.

Verba comparandi regunt darivum; ur, Verba Virg .- fic b parois a componere magna folebam. compag b Fratri fe de opibus de dignatione a adaquavit. rangi

Interdum additur ablativus cum prapolitione; ut, " Comparo Virgilium 6 cum Homero.

Aliquando accusativus cum prapositione Ad; ut,

Sib ad eum a comparatur, nibil eft.

Verba dandi & reddendi regunt dativum ; ut, verba Fortuna b multie nimium a dedit, b nulli fatie. Ingratus dancis eft, qui gratiam bene b meranti non a reponit.

Hzevariam habent conftructionem; a Dono b tibi boc munus; a dony b te hoc munere.

Cicero, Heic b rei aliquid temperis imperties.

Terepe. Plusina falute Par menonem fummum fumm

impertit Gnatho. Afperfit mihiblabe: Afferfit meblabe. Instravit beque penulam : Instravit equum b penula. Ovid. Ut piget insido a consuluisse boiro, idett, dedise

-confilium, vel ctiam profexiff.

Lu can. b Rettoremque ratu de conchi confulit aftru, id ell, petit confilium. Confule b faluti tuaile est, profite. Ter. Pessime istucbia te atque in i sum consulu, i statuin. Metuo, timeo, formidobribi, vel b de tei. sum solicitus pro te. detuo, timeo, formidobribi, vel b a te : scilicet ne mi hi noce m.

Verba promit tendi. Verba promittendi ac folvendi regunt dativum; ut Cicero. Hac b tibi promitte, ac recipio fandiffime effe observaturum.

Cicero. As alienum b mibi a numeravit.

Verba imperandi. Verba imperandi & nunciandi dativum requirunt : int Horar. Imperat auf sekvit colletta pecunia benique. Idem. Quid de queque vira do cui a dicas. l'ape caveto.

Idem, Quid de quoque vira, do b cui a dicas, supe caveto.

Dicimus, Tempero, moderor, btibischte. Refero tibi, & bad te. Ite, Refero ad Senatu, id est, propono. Scriba, mitto b tibi & b ad te. A Dobtibi literas, ut ad aliquem feras. Do b ad te literas, id est, mitto ut legas.

Verbafi dendi. Verba fidendi dativum regunt : ut, Horat. Vacuis a commirtere bu;nis Nil nifi lene decet.

Mulieri ne " credet, ne mortue qui dem.

verba obte. quendi Verba obsequendi & repugnaudi dativum regunt: ut, Semper obtemperat pius filius patri Qua homines arant, navigant, adificant, buirtuti emus parent. Ipsum hunc orabo, buic a supplicabo.

Portius. -- venienti * occurrite b morda. Ignavis b precibus Portuna trepugnat.

At ex his quadam cum alis casibus copulantut:

nt, b Ad amorem nihil pornir accedere. Hoc accessit

men b malu. Illud a constat bomnibus, seu b inter omnes.

Terent — Hec b fratri mecum non a conveniunt.

Juven Sauk inter se a convenir bursis. Auscalus b tibi.

il cft, obedie. 2 Aufentiobreid eft, andia. Adam a Affider

23

tre

.

pi

nt

Bé

8

P

(

b magneti, leu b cum magnete. Certatbeum illo de Grase eanice billi. Casul. Noli pugnare b duobus, id est, b contra duos. Virg. Tu dic b mecum quo pignore a certes.

Verba minandi & irascendi regunt dativum : ut, Verba

pibil eft quod . fuccenfeat . ..

Sum cum copofitis, præter possum, exigir dativum : sum. ut, Rex pim a est b reipub.ornamento, b Mibi nec a obest, nec prodest. Hor. Multa b petensibne a desant multa.

Dativum postulant verba composita,

Prz.Cicer. Ego meis 6 majoribus virtute * preluxi. Verba Sed Przeo, przvinco, przeedo, przeurro, prz. compo. verto, przvertor, aceusativo junguntur.

Ad. Albo b nalo ne manum + admoliaris.

Con. Conducit bec tue b laudi. Convixit b noble.
Sub, Terent. Subolet jam b uxori, quod ego machiner.
Ante. Cic. Iniquistmam pacem justistimo bello antefero.
Post. Postbabeo, postpono fame pecuniam.

Virg. Postposui tamen illerum mea seria b lado. Terent. dixis. Qui suum commodum postbabuit

pra meg commodo.

Ob. Ter Quum b nemini obirudi poteft, itur ad me.

In. . Impender b omnibus periculum.

Inter. Cicer.Ille huic o negotio non o interfuit modo, fed etiam prafuit.

Pauca ex his mutant dativum aliquoties in alium varia calum: ut Quint. Prastat ingenio alium alium Mul-confirm tos virorum anten sapientia. Terent. In amore has aio.
insunt vitia. Plin. Interdico tibi aqua de igni.

Est pro habos dativum exigit : ut, est pro Perfi. Velle from b enique eft, nec voto vivitur ung. haben,

Virg. Eftemihi namque domi pater, est injusta noveron.

Horat. Lauper enim non eft. ani rerum i supperfr nint. Cappail

88 SYNTAXIS

Gemin dativ

Sum cum multis allis, geminum adfeifeit dativum :

ut, b Exitio a eff aviets mare b naure.

Speras bribi laudi fore, quod bibli b vitio a verris ?

Nemo fibi mimos accipere deber favori.

dativus feltivitatis

Estubi hic darivus, tibi, aut fibi, aut etiam mihi, mulla necessitatis, at sessivitatis potibis causa additur: ut. Ego b tibi hoc essellum a dabo. Ter. a Fapedi b mihi hoc negorium. Suo a sibi bunc a jugulo gladio.

ACCUSATIVUS POST VERBUM

Verba transiti. VErba transitiva cujuscunque generis, sive activi, five communis, sive deponentis, exigunt accusativum uthor. Percontatorem sugito, nam garrulus idem est. Idem Necerement pa iuleb commissa pideliter aures. Virg. Imprimis venerare deos. Aperdagros depopulatur.

Quintriam verba, iquamlibet alioquin intransitiva atque absoluta, accusativum admirtint cognata significationis: ut Cic Tertium actated bominum a vivebat Nestor. Virg. — longaminicomitata videtar a tre viam. Plant Duram a fertisi bervitutem.

Hunc acculari um mutant authores non rafo in ablativim in Plant. Din wideor vità vivere. 4 Ive rella b viù Sucton. Morte e bhit repenfina.

Acculat

Sunt que figurate accusationm habent : nt, Vingil. Nec von b hominem fonat, d Dea certe! Juven Quib Curior simulant, o b Bacebanalia vivunt. Hothe. Paffilles Rufillus olet, Gorgonius b hircum.

DUO ACCUSATIVI.

verba ... Verba rogandi, docendi, vestiendi, duplicem regant regandi, accusativum ut, Tu modo posce Deum veniam. Dedose cebobe isloso mores. Ridiculumest tenne admonere issua Terent. Induit be raiceos, quos prios exuerat.

Rogandi verba interdum mutant atterum acculati-

Virg. b Ipfumaobteftemur; bvenilimg; voremur http://pfo.

Verlicus

68

ut

H

nt

W

H

'n

Ju

0

pi

L

di

T

S

E

Vestiendi verba interdum mutant alterum accusa-exceptis tivum in ablativum, vel dativum: ut, a Induo b te 2 bb tunica, vel bb tibi b tunicam.

ABLATIVUS POST VERBUM.

Olodvis verbum admittit ablativum fignificantem instrumentum, aut causam, aut modum actionis.

INSTRUMENTUM.

ut, Damona non b armis, sed morte 2 subegit lesus. Horat. Naturam 2 expellas b furca licet, usque recurrer. Virg. Hi b jaculis, illi certant defendere b saxis.

CAUSA.

ut Ter. 2 Gaudeo (ita me dii ament) gnati b caufa. Vehementer b ir à excanduit. Horat. Invidus alterius b rebus 2 macrescit opimis.

MODUS ACTIONIS.

nt, Mirà b celeritate rem a peregir.

Juven. Invigilate viri, tacito nam tempora b greffu Diffugiunt, nulloque b fono e convertitur annis.

Ablativo causa & modi actionis aliquando additur exceptio]
prapositio: ut, a Baccharis b pra ebrietate.
Summa b cum bumanitate a tradavit hominem.

Quibuslibet verbis subjicitur nomen pretii in abla- Nomes tivo casu : ut, b Teruncio, seu virtofa nuce non a emerim. pretii. Livius. Multo b sanguine ac valneribus ea victoria stetit.

Vili, paulo, minimo, magno, nimio, plurimo, dimidio, duplo, adjiciuntur fæpe fine fubstantivis; ut, Terent. * Redime te captum quam que as minimo. * Vili * venit triticum.

Senece. * Conflar b parvo fames, b magno fastidium.

Excipiuntur bi genirivi fine substantivis positi, Tanti, excepsis quantipulus, minoris, rantidem, quantivis, quantiliber,

a dual

quanticung; nt Cic, Tanti eris alis, bquanti tibi = fneris : Non wendo pluris, quam alii, fortaffe etiam mineris : Ovid: Vix Priamus b tanti, toraque Troja = fult.

Sin addantur substantiva, in ablativo efferunturint, Aul. Gel. Tanta mercede a doruit, b quanta ballenus

nemo : b Minere pretie. vendidi, quam emi.

Valeo. Valeo eriam interdum cum acculativo junctum reperitur: ut Varr. Denarii disti, quod b denos aris a valebant: quinarii qued b quinos.

verba Verba abundandi, implendi, onerandi, & his di-

abundan versa ablativo gaudent: ut.

Terent, b Amore a abunda Antipho: Malo virumb pecunid, quam pecuniamb viro aindigentem : Salust. Sylla omnes suos b divitius a explevit:

Terent. Hoc te b crimine * expedi:

Cic. Homines nequissimi quibus te onerant mendaciu? Virg. Ezo hoc te b fasce b levabo :

Saluft. Aliquem familiarem subsermone participavit; Ex quibus quadam nonnunquam criam in geniti-

vum feruntur : ut Virgil

Quam dives nivel pecoris, quam b latis abundans?
Tetent. Quafi tu hujus indigeus b patris:
Quid est, quod in hac causa b defensioni e egeat?
Virg. Implement veteris b Bacchi pinguisque serina:
Idem, Postquam dextra snit b cadis a saturata:
Tetent. Omnes mibi labores leves suère, praterquam b sui e carendum qued erat:

Paternum fervum sui * participavit b consilii :

Fungor, fruor, utor, & similia, ablativo junguntur; ut Cic. Qui adipisci veram gloriam volunt, justitia a fungantur officia. Optimum est aliena a frui b infania:

In re mala b animo si bono a utare, juvat:

Virgil. Aspice venturo a latentur ut omnia b saclo:

Ca sar. Qui sua b vistoria tam insolenter a gloriarratu:

Hor. Diruit, adisicat, mutat quadrata brotunda a Vescor b carnibus. Virg.— hand equidem tali meadina because

UMI

T

P

M: Pl

00

E

ab

ti

ne

P

H

V

la

17

fi

I

ti

Terent. Ut b malis a gaudeat alienis.

Plant. Exemplorum & multitudine a fuperfeden dum eft :

Macrob. Regni eum o focietate a numeravit: Plaut. ª Communicabo te femper b menfa mea :

Profequor re amore, blaude, honore, &c. i. Profeeno, laudo, honoro, Afficio te b gandio, b supplicio, quor, dolore, &c. id eft, exhilaro, punio, contrifto.

Mercor, cum adverbiis bene, male, melius, pejus, vercor. optime, peffime, ablativo adhæret cum præpofitione De : ut, De me nunquam bene " meritu eft. Erafmus b de lingua Latina optime " meritus eft.

Carilina peffime b de republica " meruit.

Quzdam accipiendi, distandi, & auserendi verba solativum cum przpositione optant: ut, stucben mul-accipitujampridem audiveram: Luc. h A trepido vix absti-endi, co. net ira magiftro: " Nafci b à principibus fortuitum eft. Procul abeit b ab urbe Imperator.

Vertitur hie ablativus aliquando in dativem : ut, Horat. Vivere fi rette nefcis, a difcede b peritir :

Ovid, Eft virtus placitis abstinuisse bonis :

Virg. Hen fuge, nate Dea, teque bis, ait, 2 eripe b flammi.

Verbis, que vim comparationis obrinent, adjicitor ab-verba lativus fignificans mesura excessus:ut, Deforme existi-compamabat quos dignitate praftaretabis virtutib : a fuperari rationis.

Quibulliber verbis addienr ablativus abfolute ablate fumptus : ut, Imperante Augusto, a natus eft Ciriftus : abiolat. Imperante b Tiberio, a crucifixus: Juven. Credo pudicitiam, b Saturno rege, a moratam in terris.

Mil . desperandum, b Christo duce, dy auspice Christo. 7 am Maria, a audito Christum venisse, a cucurrit.

Verbis quibuída additur auferendi casus per Synec-synecdochen,& poerice accusativus : ut, " Egrotat b anime diche. magis quam corpore, a candet b dentes, Rubet b capillos.

Quadam ramen efferuntur in gignendi cafu : ut, exceptio

Abfurde facit, qui angas re animi.

Examinatme pender banimi. Defipiebam b mentie. All Literated DV LSE

Diverfi- Plant. Discrucior animi, quia abdomo abeundumest mibi cafus. Eidem verbo diversi casus diversa rationis apponi poffunt : ut.

Dedit3mihi2vefte4pigneri, 6te prefentes proprid mann. Patfivis additur ablativus agentis, sed antecedente Paffivo

rum con, præpositione, & interdum dativus: ut,

Brudio. Horat. Laudatur b ab bis, a culpatur b ab illis. Cicero. Honesta bonis b vivis, non osculta 2 petuntur.

Quorum participia frequentius dativis gaudent:ut, Virg. Nulla tuarum andita b mibi, nec vifa fororum. Horat. Oblitufque meorum. . oblivifcendus & b illie.

Cateri calus manent in paffivis, qui fuerunt activorum : ut, Accufaris à me furit. Habeber holudibrio. Dedoceberin a me iftos mores. Privaberis magiftratu.

Neutro Arudio.

Vapulo, vanco, licco, exulo, fio, neutro passiva, paff.con. paffivam conftructionem habent : ut, b A praceptore vapulabis: Maloba cive spoliari quambab hofte vanire. Quid a fiet ab illo ? Vixtus parvo pretio a licet bomnibus. Cur b a convivis a exulat philosophia

Quibuldam tum verbis tum adjectivis, familiariter

Infinitorum con subjiciuntur verba infinita: ut,

ttrudio. Virgil -- + Juvat ufque b morari, Et conferre gradum. Ov.d. Dicere que * pudnit, b foribere * jufft amor. Martial. Wie b fieri dives, Pontice? Nil cupias. Virg. Et erat tum * dignus ? amari. Horat. Andax omnia b perpeti, Gens humana ruit per veritum nefas.

Ponuntur interdum figurate & absolute verba infi-Eclipfis, nita: ut, Haccine b fiera fingitia fubauditur, decet, Virg. Criminibus b terrere nous, hinc b spargere voces.

In vulgum ambigues, or b quarere confiius arma.

enallage ideft, terrebat, fpargebat, querebat.

DE GERUNDIIS

C Erundia five Gerundina voces, & fupina, regent Gerun-Cicer.

R

h

ũ

P

·non

Drice. Efferor Budio videndi parentes.

Vige .- A Seitatum & or acula Phoebis Mitrimus.

Gerundia in di pendent à quibudam tum substanti- pi

vis, tum adjectivis; ut Virgil.

Idem: Cecropin innatus apes amor urget b'habendi. Idem: Enem celfa in puppi jam certus enndi.

Poetice infinitives modus loco Gerundii ponitur: Nota

Interdum non invenuste adjicitur Gerundii vocibus eviam genitivus plurais : ur, Quum "illorum "videndi gratia me in forum contulissem. Terent. Date "crescendi copiam b novarum. Concessa est diripiendi pomorum, atque opsoniorum licentia.

Gerundia in do pendent ab his præpofitionibus, A, Do ab, abs, de, e, exicum, in, pro: ut,

Cicero, Ignavi a à discendo cito deterrentur.

Amor do amicria, utrumque a ab amando distum est.

Cicer. Ex a defendendo, quam ex accus ando, uberior gloria com uratur. Consultatura de transeundo in Galliam.

Quint. Reste scribendi ratio cum loquendo conjuntta est.

Plaut. Pro vapulando ab hoft mercedem peram.
Ponuntur & absque præpositione: ut,
Virgil. — alitur virtum, crescitque begendo.

Feribendo disces screbere.

Gerundia in dum pendent ab his præpositionibus, dum Inter, ante, ad, ob, propter: ut, Interbemandum bilares este. Virg. — Ante b demandum Ingentes tellent animes. Cic. Locus ad b agendum amplissmus.

Idem: a Ob b absolvendum munus ne acceperis.

Veni propter te b redimendum.

Cum fignificatur necessitas ponuntur citra prapositionem, addito verbo Est: ut,

Inven. Orandum eft, ut sit mens sana in corpore sano. Vigilandum eft ei gei cupit vincere.

L 4

Vertun-

SYNTAXIS.

Geeundia in nomina. Vertuntur.

Vertuntur gerundifvoces in nomina adjectiva ; ur. Virg. Tantus amor florum, dy b generandi gloria a mellis Ad Paccufandes homines duci pramio, proximum latrocinio eft. Cur aded dele Baris a criminibus b inferendis !

De Supinis.

Prius Sup.

Rius supinum active fignificat, & sequitur verbum, aut participium, fignificans motum ad locum: un Ovid. b Spe Statum ? veniunt, veniunt fectentio ur ipfa. Milites funt a miffi b feculatum arcem .

Nota.

Illa verò, Do venum, do filiam nuptum, latentem habent motum.

Exceptio

At hoe fupinum in neutro-paffiris, & cum infinito iri, paffive fignificat ; nt Plant. b Collum ego non b vapulatum, dudum, a conductus sum. Ter. Poffquam audierat non b datum iri uxorem filio. Poetiet dicunt : Es b vifere. Vada b videre.

No's

Ponitur & absolute cum verbo Eft : ut,

Terent. b Adum eft, ilicet, periifi.

Orid, - b Irum eft in vifcera terra.b Ceffatum eft faite. Posterius Inpinum pastive fignificar, & lequitur supinum nomina adjectiva: ne, Sum extra noxam, fed non eft.

facile purgatu. Qued' fallu . fordum eft idem eft & dielu' turpe. Qui pecunia non movetur bunc a dignum b feetatu arbitramur.

In iftis verd, "Surgit beubitu, " Redit venutu: cubitu & venatu nomina potius cenfenda videntur, qua fupina.

De Tempore & Loco. TEMPUS.

pars temperis

Ma fignificant partem temporis, in ablativo frequentitis oforpantur, in accufativo rard : ut, Nemo mortalium omnibus b horis a fapit. b Nolle a latent mende. Id tempus a creatus eft Conful.

Quanquam hic eclipfis viderur else præpoficionis

per vel sub. Doratio

Que autem durationem temporis & continuatemperis tionem -01.1707

tio

tiv

Hi

Id

Id

Su

tionem denotant, in accusativo, interdum & in able-

Hic jam ter centum totos a regnabitur b annes.

Idem; b Nolles atque dies a patet atri janua Ditu ; Idem; Hic tamen hac mecum poteru requiescerebnolle; Suet. Imperavit b triennio, or decem mensibus, ollogue diebus.

Dicimus ctia In pancis b diebus. Debdie. Debnotte.
Promitto in bdiem. Commodo in bmensem. b Annos ad quinquaginta natus. Per tres b annos studui.
Puer b id atatis. Non plus b triduum, aut b triduo.
Tertio, vel a ad b tertium calendas, vel calendarum.

Spatium Loci.

Spatium loci in acculativo effertur, interdum & in Spatium ablativo : ut Virg.

Dic quibus in terrie (de erie mihi magnus Apollo)
Tres * pateat cæli spatium, non amplius b ulnas.
Jam mille b passus * processeram. * Abest bidni ssubintelligitur b spatium vel spatio; b itinere, vel b iter.
* Abest ab urbe quingentis b millibus passum.

Appellativa Locorum.

Nomina appellativa, & nomina majorum locorum appellaadduntur ferè cu præpositione verbis significantibus ava & motum aut a cionem in loco, ad locum, à loco, aut per lo-regionu cum: ut, b In foro versatur. b Meruit sub rege in b Galià. nomina. Virgil, b Ad templum non aque Palladis ibant a Hiades. Salust. a Legantur b in Hispaniam majores natu no biles. b E Sicilia disce dens, R. bodaveni, per mare a ibis ad Indos.

Omne verbum admittit genitivum proprii nominis urbium loci, in quo fit actio; modo prima vel secunda de-a oppiclinationis, & singularis numeri sit: ut, dorum Ju ven. Quid Roma * faciam ? mentiri nescio.

Terent. Samia mihi mater suit, ea * habitabath Rhodi.

Mi genitivi, Humi, domi, militiæ, belli, propriorum Humi. 1

sequentur formate : ut Ter. Domi bellig, simul viximus. Cic. Parvi sunt for is arma, nisia est consilium domi.

Domi, non alios secum patitur genitivos, quam Mez, tuz, saz, nostrz, vestrz, alienz: ut,

Vefcer, a domi b mea, non b aliena.

Verum proprium loci nomen pluralis duntaxat numeriaut tertiz declinationis fucrit, in dativo, aut ablativo ponitur: ut, Colchus an Affrius, Thebis nutritus, and Argis? Suet. Lentulum Getulicus d'Tyburi genitum scribit. Livius. 2 Neglettum Anxuri prasidium. Cicero. Cum una sola legione fuit d'Carthagini.
Horat. Rome Tybur amo ventosus, Tybure Romam.

Horat. Rome Tybur amo ventosus, Tybure Romam. Cic. Quum tu b Narbone mens mospitum convomeres. Idem. Commendo tibi domum ejus, que est Sicyone.

Sie utimur Rurivel Rure, in ablativo: ut, Kuri fere fe continet. Perl. - bRure paterno Eft tibi far modicum.

Ad Locum.

Ad lo-

Domi

Verbis significantibus morum ad locum apponium proprium loci, in accusativo: er, a Concessi Cantabrigiam ad capiendum ingenii cultum.

Eo b Londinum ad merces emendas.

Ad hunc modum urimur rust& domus : ut, Ego brus abo. Virg. Iteb domum fat ura, venit Hefperus, ite cupella.

A Loco, per Locum.

A loco, per lo-

. S. mirm it

Verbis fignificantibus morum à loco, aut per locum, adjicitur proprium loci m ablativo: ut, Nis ante Roma profedus esses, nunc eam relinqueres. Eboraco (five per Eboracam) a sum profedurus iter.

Ad eundem modum usur pantur domes & rus : ut, Naper exist domo. Ter. Timeo ne paterbrure e rediera.

Imperionalium Constructio.

ABC tria impersonalia, Interest, resert, & est, quibuslibet genitivis annectuntur, præter hos ab-

abla

8 6

tere

dost

a re

dati

par

buf

vi '

cer

cit

liq

pa

CHI

pe

O

T

A

li

ablativos foemininos, Med fun, sun, nostra, vestra & suja:ut, Interest magistratus tueri bonos, animadvertere in malos. Refert multim Christiana reip. Episcopos dollos es pios esse. Prudentis est multa distimulare. Tun refert teipsum nosse. Gic. Ea cades erimini potissimum datur ei, b cuja intersuit, non ei, cuja nibil intersuit.

Adjiciuntur & illi genitivi, Tanti, quanti, magni, parvi, quanticunque, tantidem : ut, b Magni refert qui-buscum vixeru. Tanti refert honesta agere. Vestrabpar-

vi a intereft. Et, a Intereft ad laudem mean.

DATIVUS.

In dativum feruntur hae impersonalia, Accidie, certumest, contingit, constat, confert, comperit, conducir, convenit, placet, displicet, dolet, expedit, evenit, liquet, libet, licet, nocet, obest, prodest, præstat, patet, stat, restat, benesse, malest, satissit, superest, sustat, patet, stat, restat, benesse, malest, satissit, superest, sustat, restat, benesse, malest, satissit, superest, sustat, satissit, superest, sustat, satissit, superest, sustat, satissit, superest, sustat, sus

Ovid. Non a vacat exiguis rebus adesse b Joui.

Ter. Dolet dillum imprudenti badolescenti & libero. A noverca malest privignia. A Deo b nobis benesit. Virg. Stathmihi casus renovare omnes, i. c. statutum est.

ACCUSATIVUS.

Hac impersonalia accusandi casum exigunt, Juvat, decet, cum compositis, delectat, oportet: ut, b Me a juvatire per altum. b Uxorem ades curale a decet. Dedecetbuiros muliebriter rixari. Cato. b Putremfamilias vendacem, non emacem esse a oportet.

His verò, Attinet, pertinet, spectar, propriè ad-Accusaditur prepositio Ad: ut, Mene vis dicere, quod b ad te civ. cum antinet; 2 Spectat b ad omnes bene vivere.

Quint. Pertinet b in utramque parrem.

Hisimperionalibus subjicitur accusativus cum genitivo; Accusapoenitet, tæder, miseret, miserescit, puder, piger: ut tiv cum Cic. genit 98

Cic. Si ad centesimum vizisset annum, bb senectutisbeum sua non paniteret. Tadebanimam meam bb ulia mea. bb Aliorum b te " miseret; bb tui nec " miseret; nec pudet. bb Fratris b me quidem " piget, pudetque.

Nonnulla impersonalia remigrant aliquando in

fonalia personalia i ut Virgil.

Non omnes arbufta b juvant, humilesque myrica.

Ovid, Namque b decent animos moltia a regna tuos.

Sence. Agricolam a arbor ad frugem producta b delectat.

Nemo miserorum b commiserescit.

Te non b pud:t a iftud ? Non te a bac b pudent ?

Coepit,

Imper-

fonafia.

Coepit, incipit, desinit, debet, solet, & potest, impersonalibus junca, impersonalium forma induunt tut
Quint Ubi primum ceperat non b convenire, quastio oriebatur. Idem; b Tadere folet avares impendii. Desinit
illum studiibtadere. Sacerdotem inscitia pudere debet.
Quin. Peruniri ad summu, nifi en principiu, non potest.

Verbam impersonale passiva vocis, similem cum personalibus passivis casum obtinet : ut,

Cafar. b Ab baftibus constanter a pugnatur.

Qui quidem casus interdum non exprimitur : ut,

Virgil, -frato discumbitur oftro.

Verbum impersonale passivæ vocis, pro singulis personis utriusq; numeri indifferenter accipi potest : ut, b Staturid est, sto, status statur b a me, id est, sto, statur b a me, id est, sto, statur b a b illu, id est, statur b a me, id est, statur b ab illu, id est, statur b ab

PARTICIPII CONSTRUCTIO.

Participia regunt casus verborum à quibus derivantur : ut Virgil, — Duplices a tendens ad sydera palma, Talia voce refert.

Idera ; Obera laste domum referent a distenta capella.

Dilizendus ab omnibus.

Quarryis in his ofitatior est dativus : ut, Terent, Restat-Chremes, qui mihi exorandus est. I

7

(

GENITIVUS.

Participiorum voces, cum fiunt nomina, genitivum Genitipoftulant : ut Salust. b Alieni a appetens, bfui profusus. vus. Cupientissimus btui. Inexpertus belli. Indocum pila.

ACCUSATIVUS.

Exolus, perolus, pertælus, active fignificant, & in Acculai acculativum feruntur: uc, Immundam bjegnitiem perofa: civus. Aftronomus perofus ad unum bmulieres:
Sucton. Pertefus bignaviam fuam:

Exolus & perolus etiam cum dandi casu leguntur, Datirus videlicet passive fignificantia : ut Germani Romanis perosi funt. Exosus Deo & Sandis.

ABLATIVUS.

Natus, prognatus, satus, cretus, creatus, ortus, ablata editus, in ablativum feruntur:ut Ter. Bena bonis * prog-vus.
nata b parentibus: Virgil,— * sate b sanguine divum:
Idem;— Que b sanguine* cretus? Ovid, Venus * ortabmari mare prastat eunti: b Terra * editus.

ADVERBII CONSTRUCTIO.

MOMINATIVUS

I'N & ecce, demonstrandi adverbia, nominativo frequentius junguntur, accusativo rarius: ut, Virgil, En b Priamus, sunt hic etiam sua pramia laudi: Cic. 2 Ecce tibi b status noster: Virg. 2 En quatuorbaran: Ecce duo tibi Daphni, duóque b altaria Phabo:

En & ecce exprobrantis, foli accusativo nectuntur: ut, En b animum dy mentem : Juven. En b habitum: Terent. Ecce autem b alterum.

GENITIVUS

Quadam adverbia loci, temporis, & quantitatis, genitivum poft se recipiunt.

Loci

Loci .

Loci : ut ubi, ubinam, nulquam, eò, longè, quò, ubivis, huccino : ut, "Obibgentium ? " Quobterratum ubit: " Nulquam bloci invenitar." Eò b impudentia ventum est. Tor. Ah : minime b gentium, non faciam. Hic gentiuus

festivitatis

gentium festivitatis causa additur.

Tempo.

Temporis: ut, Nonc, tunc, tum, interea, pridie, postridie; ut, Nihil runc b temporis amplius quam sere poteram. Pridie ejus b diei pugnam interunt. Pridie b calendarum, seu b calendar.

Quanti

Quantitatis : nt Partith, faris, abunde, &c. ut . Satis b elequentia, fapientia a parum. Abunde fabularum mudivimus.

Inftar

Instar, æquiparationem, mensuram, aut similitudinem significat: ut Virg. Instar b montis equam divina Palladis arse Ædificans: Mistitur Philippus falus, in quo a instar omnium b auxiliorum erat.

Quo "instar omnium" and liorum erat.
Oxid. Sed scelus boc o meriti pondus de instar habet.

Nota

Hic appointur interdum præpositio Ad sur, Vallis ad instar b castrorum clauditur.

Populus Romanus è parva origine ad tanta b magnitudinis a instar emicuit.

DATIVUS.

Quædam dativum admittunt nominum unde dedisciatunt: ut, Venit a obvidm b illi. Nam obvins illi dicitur. Canita simi iter b huje. Et, b Sibi a inmiliter vivit a a Propinguius b tibi sedet, quam mibi.

dat ad-

Sunt & hi darivi adverbiales ; Tempori, luci, velpericut, b Tempori venit quod omnium rerum est primum. Luci occidit hominem. Vidi ad vos afferri b vespeti.

ACCUSATIVUS.

Sunt que accusandi casum admicrumt prepositionis unde sunt profecta: ut, Allanda Castra propins b urbem movemen.

Salust. Proxime b Hiffaniam funt Mauri.

Cedo, flagitantis exhiberi, accusativum regit : ut

ABLA-

C

jų

lc

A

in

1

Ŧ

V

Id

vi

Id

Ci

ABLATIVUS. de mid

Adverbia diverfitatis; Aliter, fecus; & illa duo Antè, poft, cum ablativo non rato inveniuntur : ut adverb Multo aliter. Paulo fecus. Multo ante. Longe diversi-fecus. Virg. — longo post b tempore venit. Paulo post catis Nisi & ipia adverbia potitis centenda funt.

Adverbia comparativi & Superlativi gradus, admit. mnt casus comparativis & superlativis affuetos subservire, ficut ante praceptum eft : ut, 01 & Su-Acceffit * proprius b illo. * Optimé b omnium dixit. perlat Cic. Legimus. 4 Propius biad deos de Propius d terris. grad

Plas nominativo, genitivo, acculativo, & ablativo junctum reperitur : ut Liv. Pauld . plas trecema vehi - plas

cula funt amiffa.

Idem. Hominum eo die cafa : plus duo millia. Plus quam quinquaginta b bominum ceciderunt. Abierat acies paulo a plus quin gentos b paffus. Terent. Dies triginta, aut a plus beo, in nave fui.

Quibus verborum modis quæ congruant Adverbia.

Ubi, postquam, & cum, temporis adverbia, interdum post-indicativis, interdum verò subjunctivis verbis apponumur : ut Virgil. Hat abi dilla b dedit. Terent. " Ubi nos o laverimus, fi voles, lavato.

Virgil. a Cim b faciam vitula pro frugibus, ipfe venito. Idem. . Cim b canerem reges de pralia, Cynthius aurem Vellit. Hic prius adverbium, posterius conjunctio esse Nota videtur.

Donec pro quanidiu, indicativo gaudet : ut Ovid. do pec Donec b eram fofpes.

Idem. Donec b eris felix, multos numerabis amicos.

Pro Quousque, nunc indicativum nunc subjunctivum exigit : ut Virg.

Cegere . donec oves ftabulis numerumque referre b Juffit. Colum. Donec ea aqua quam adjeceris decolla b fit.

Dum, de re præsenti non perfecta, aut pre Dum. Quamdin, farendi modum poscit : ut,

Terent. A Dum b apparatur virgo in conclavi.

Idem. Ego te meum dici ramifper volo, a dum quod fe digmm eft b facie.

Dum pro dummodo, alias potentiali, alias subjunctivo nedicut : ut, a Dum b profim tibi. " Dum ne ab boc me falli b comperiam.

Dum pro donec subjunctivo tantum: uta Virgil. Tertia dum Latio regnantem b viderit after.

Quoad pro quamdiu, vel indicativis vel subjun-Quead. divis; pro donec, Inbjunctivis folis adhibetur ; ute Quoad b expellas contubernalem ? Cic. . Quoad b pof. fem dy liceret, ab ejus latere nunquam discederem.

Omnia integra fervabo, quoad exercitus buo mittatur. Simulac, fimulatque, indicativo & fubiunctivo fimulac.

adherent ; nt, 2 Simulac belli patiens b erat. Virgil .- . Simularque b adoleverit atm.

Quemadmodum, ut, utcunque, ficut, utramg; modum admirtunt : ut Eral. " Ur b falutabit, ita de refadum &c. lutaberis. Hor. . Ut fementem & feceris, ita de metes

Ut pro postquam indicativo Jungitur : ut, 4 Wi b ventum eft in urbem.

Qual, ceil, tanquam, perinde ach, hand fecus ach, quam proprium habent verbum, subjunctivo appo-

nunturi ut. Tanquam b feceru ipfe aliquid. Terent. Quafi non b norimin nos inter nos.

Alias copulant confimiles calus:ut, Novi b hominem a tanquam b te. Arridet b mibi, a quasi b amico.

Ne prohibendi, vel imperativis, vel subjunctivis praponitur: ut Virgil. " Ne V favi magnafacerdos. Terent, Hic nebulo magnus eft, * ne b metuas.

Ne pro non. ceteris modis infervit. Adverbia, accedente calo, transcuntin prapolitiotienum nessut Juven. Cantabit vacum ! coram b latrone viatore

Janua Lai

Quemadmo-

Quin.

Ne.

Adverb.

Przrefi

fermam .

0

0

P

be

IR

ju

DE

DE CONJUNCTIONUM.

Confirmatione.

Onjunctiones copulariva & disjunctiva, cumhis Continu quaruor, quam, nifi, praterquam, an, fimiles om aiones nino calus nectunt; pt, Socrates docuir . Xemphontem copulans bus an b ater bomo fit, nescio. Est minor natu quam brus aasus. Memini placet nifi (vel praterquam) & fibi .

Excepto fi casualis dictionis ratio aliqua privata

repugner, vel aliud poscat a pt and sivie sen on *Emi librumb cetufi de bpluris.bVixib Roma de Venetis. Hor.in Metii descendatjudicis aures, Ethpatring nostra

Conjunctiones copulativa & disjunctiva, aliquoties fimiles modos & rempora conglutinants ut Rello

Aliquoties autem fimiles modos sed diversa temporar ut Ter. Nisi meblactaffes amatem, dy vanafpe praduceres Tibi gratico b egi, de te aliquando collandare b poffum

Etfi, tametli, etiamfi, quanquan, in principio orationis indicativos modos, in medio lubinacti- Bris, tavos fapius postulant. Quamvis & licet, subjentivor frequentins: ut a Eife nibil navi b afferebatier.

· Quanquam animus meminiffe b borret.

15

Virgil. Quamvis Elyfies o miretur Gracia campos. Ovid. Ipfe a licet b veni or Mufis comitation, Homere, The

Nil tamen attuleris, ibis, Homere, formi

Ni, nifi, fi, fiquidem, quòd, quia, quam, poffquam, posteaquam, ubi pro postquam, nunquam, priusquam & indicativis & lubjunctivis adharent : ut . Quod . redieris incohunis, gauden Castigo te, non quod odio ha beam, fed quodo amem. Alind boneftum judicas, quam Philosophio fratuung Plin. Gravius accufas quam paritur tua con netudo.

Si, utrique modo jungitur : at Si pro Quamvis, labjunctivo tantum : ut Ter Redeam ? 'non fi mebobfecret.

Siquis

SYNTAXIS.

104 Siquis, tantum indicativo: ut . Siquis b adeff.

Quando, quandoquidem, quoniam, indicativo Quando junguntur : 'ut &c.

Virg. Dicite (quandoquidem in mollib confedimus berba) 2 Quoniam mibi non b credusipfe facito periculum.

Quippe, cam proprium habet verbum, gandet Quippe indicativo : ut Danda eft buic venia, quippe agrorat. Si addideris Qui,utrumque admittit modum : ut Non eff buic danda venia, a quippe qui jam bis b pejeravit five b pejeraverit.

Qui cum haber vim causalem, sobjunctivum postulat

ur Stultus es a que buic b credas.

Qui.

€um &

Tum.

Cum pro quamvis, pro quandoquidem vel quoniam, subjunctivis semper adhæret : ut Cicero. Nos acim pracipi nibil poffe b dicamus, tamen alis de rebus differere folemus.

Virg. Cum | fis officis Gradive virilibus aprus.

Cum & tum, item tum geminatum, fimiles modos copulant. Eft autem in Cum, quiddam minus, atq; ideo in priore claufulz parte ftaruitur in tum quiddam majus, ac proinde in posteriore clausulæ parte collocatur; ut b ampletitur cum eruditos omnes, tum imprimis Marcellum. b Odit & tum liter as, a tum virtutem.

Ne, an, num, interrogandi particula, indicativum amant : ut Virg. Buperat a ne & vefcitur aura A. mum. therea?

> At cum accipiuntur dubitative aut indefinite, subjunctivum poftulant: ut Vife a num b redierit. Nihil refert b feceris ane, an b persusferis.

He, causalis seu perfectiva conjunctio, & ut pro ne non post verba remporis, nunc potentiali, nunc subjundivo jungitur: pt Terentius.

Filium perduxere illuc fecum, a ut und b effet, meum. Idem. Te ore Dave, at b redeat jam in viam.

Idam. Metue bu fubftet hofpes, id eft, ne non fubftet. Ut, concedentis, feu pofitum pro quanquam, &ut

pra utpore, fub junctivo fervit ; ut 2 mai 4000 5

21115

Or comisa b continuant que volo, levari non poffum. Non eft ribi fidendum, aut qui toties b fefelleris. "Ut qui falus religios b fueris.

Ur pro Poftquam, pro Quemadmodum, vel Sicut, & interrogativom, indicativis nectitur : ut Cicer.

"Ut ab urbeb difceffi, nullum intermisi diem, quin scriber? Terent. Tutamen ba auptique perge facere, aut facis. Idem - Crodo - pt : eft dementia.

Wirg. " Ut b water ? " Ut b meminit noftri ?

Quanquam de hoc in adverbis quoque conftructione paulo fupra eft dictum.

PREPOSITIONUM

ing a Gonftructio.

Rapolitio lubandira, interdum facit, be addatur ablativus : ut Habes tet loco parenti,id eft, inbloco. Apparuit illi bamana b specie.i.c. fub humana specie. Discessi de magistratu, id eft, a d b magistratu.

Præpofitio in compositione eundem nonnunguam calum regit quem & extra compositionem regebat : ut Virg. Nac hoffe o Italia Tencrorum a avertere regem. Pratered te infalutatum.

Idem. -- " emoti procumbant b cardine postes.

Idem. . Derrudunt naves b fcopulo.

Verba compofita cum, A, ab, ad, con, de, e, ex, in, verbe nonnunquam repetunt ealdem prapolitiones cum compo-Suo calu extra compositionem, idque eleganter; ut sta cam, Abstinuerunt b d viri. Terent. Amicos advocabo b ad A, ab hanc rem. b Cum legibus a conferemus.

Cic. Detrabere b de tua fama nunquam cogitavi. Cum b ex infidis * evaferis. Terent: Poftquam * exceffit b ex ephebis. In Rempublicam cogitatione curdque?incombe.

In, pro Erga, contra, & ad,accufacivnin haber e ut In cum Virg. Accipite in Teucros animum mentemque benignum. Accuis. Iden. Quid mens Aneas in b te committere tantum,

Quid Troes potnere?

1dem

Idem. Que te Mari pedes i an que via ducit, inburbem?

Idem cum acculativo jungitur, quoties divisio, muratio, ant incrementum rei cum tempore fignificatur; ut Virg. Effq; locus b parteis ubi se via finditain ambas.

Ovid. Verfa eft a in b cineres fospite Troja viro.

- amor mibi crefcit in b boras.

In cum fignificatur actus in loco, ablativum polluablativo lat:ut Ov. Scilicet ut fuluum spectatur in ignibus aurum. Sub pro Ad, per, & ante, accusativo innititur: ut accusati- Sub umbram properemus. Liv. Legati feré sub id vo. b tempus ad res repetendas missi id est, a per id tempus.

Virg. - Jubonodem cura recursat, id eft, Pauldante Subcum b nodem, vel instante node. Alias ablativum admittit :

ablativo. ut Quicquid a sub b terra est, in apricum proferet ata.

Virg. - a sub b nocle silenti; id est, a in b nocle silenti.

Super pro Ultra, accusativo jungitur : ut Virg.

cum ac __ * Super b Garamantos for Indos Proferet Imperium,
cusativo.

Super pro De & in ablativo : ut Tacit. * Multius super
ca b re variusque rumor. Virg. b Fronde * super viridi.

subier. Subter uno fignificatu utrique casui apud authores subier. jungitur : ut Liv. Pugnatum eft super subterq; b terrai.

Virg. — omnes Ferre libet subter bensatestudine casus.

Tenus gaudet ablativo & fingulari & plurali: ut,

Pube * tenus.b Petteribus * tenus. At genitivo cantum
plurali: ut b Crurum * tenus.

Prapositiones cum casum amittunt, migrant in adverbia : ut Virg. — longo a post tempore venit. migrant Idem. a Pone subit conjux, serimur per opaca locoruminad. Idem. — a coram quem quaritis adsun Troius Anem.

INTERJECTIONUM.

Nterjectiones non raro absolute, & fine casu ponun-

- Spem gregis (ah) silice in nuda connixa reliquit. Terent. Qua (malum !) dementia ?

arch!

OF

pi

die

101

die

24

đị

dic

di

gen

O exclamantis, nominative, accusative, & vecati-

Virg. Ofertunatos nimium, bona fi fua nerint, Agricelat!

Idem. Oformose b puer, nimium ne crede colori.

Heu & Prô, nunc nominativo, nune accusative adharent: ut * Heu b pietas ! Virg. * Hen prisca b sides! Idam. * Heu stirpem invisam. Terent. * Prô Jupiter! su bono adiges me ad infaniam.

Idem. Prô deum arque bominum b fidem!
Prob sande b Jupiter! apud Plant.

Hei & væ, dativo apponuntur : ut

Ovid. . Heibmibi quod nullis amor est medicabilis berbit. Terent. . Va misero b mibi quanta de spe decidi!

DE FIGURIS.

Pigura est novatà arte aliqua dicendi forma, pigura Cujus duo tantum, genera, Dictionis scilicet & quid sit, constructionis, hoc loco trademus.

FIGURE DICTIONIS

Figura dicti- { Prothesis, } Epenthesis, { Paragoge onis lant sex: { Aphæresis, } Syncope, { Apocope.

Prothefis, est appositio litera vel l'yllaba ad princi- prothe-]

Apharefis, est ablatio litera vel syllaba a principio Apharedictionis : ur Ruit pro eruit. Temnere pro contemnere. fis.

Epenthesis, est interpositiolitera vel syllabain me-spendio dictionis: ut Relliquia, relligio, addital; Indupe-thesis.

Syncope, est ablario litera vel syllaba è medio di syncope.

Cionis : ut Abiit, petiit, dixti, repoftum, &c.

Paragoge, eft appositio literz vel (yllabz ad finem parago.)

dictionis : ut Dicier pro dici.

Apocope, est ablatio litera vel syllaba à fine dis dionist ut Peculi, pro peculii. Dixtin' pro dixtine, In Apocore Lent, pro ingenji.

M 3

FIGURA CONSTRUCTIONIS

Figurz constructionissant octor appositio, Evov carlo, Syllepsis, Prolepsis, Zengma, Synthesis, Antipo tosis, Syneedoches

APPOSITIO.

Appeli.

Positio, est duorum substantivos um ejusaga nuara sive immediata conjunctio: un Flumen Rhennol. Potest autem appositio plurium substantivos um este s ut Marcius Tullius un cicero.

interdum apud anthores in divertis cations ponum tur subfantiva, purinde quali ad diverta per interent, ut *Orbsb Patavii, apud Virgilium : *Urbsb Antischia,

apud Ciceronetti.

In appositioner substantiva non semper ejusten generit aut numeri inventuntur. Numoquotics alterum substantivorum tavet numero fingulari, aut est nomen collectivum diversorum numerorum esse polunt: ne a Urbs o Athena.

Oriel In the Principal runnil four inferior in a sugar

officience Animal Application of the Application of

Tollenda aquivocationis caufit, ait a Tamu

b mans Afier Lupen Pifque. 1 11 : 2 noil boil

Etad proprietatem attribuendam; int Erasmus b mix exactissimo judicid. Merend b auditastens in figni forma. I Timothem b homo incredibitis sprinis.

EVOCATIO.

evocati o quid pr. Um prima vet secunda persona impressiate ad seconda terrialità ambz finne primavel seconda persona; ut " Ego b pauper laboro. To baires ladio."

M

n

n

1

P

pl

de

rü

€b Qu

ve Q

1 Pr

Eft ergo Evocatio, immediata retriz persona ad

primam vel fecundam reductio.

Observandum verd eft, Verbum semper convenire cum persona evocante; ut " Ego panper b laboro; Tu dives b ludis. Nam in Evocatione quatuor funt noranda; Persona evocans, que semper est prime Notanda vel fecunda; Evocata, que femper eft tertiz; Verbum qua uor. quod femper eft primz vel fecunda perfona; & Absentia conjunctionis. In evocatione persona evocans & evocata aliquando funt diversorum numerorum, urpote, vel cum persona evocara, caret numero fingularijut " Ego tueb delicia iffuc veniam. Aut cum eft nomen collectivum ; ut Magna a pars fludioforum amanitates b querimus: hic lubanditur nos. Aut denique cumeft nomen diffributivom ; ut In magnis blafi rebus Auterg; b sumus; subintelligitur nos.

Duplex autem eft evocatio; Explicita, ubi tamevocatio persona evocans, quam evocata exprimitur; & Im-duplex. plicita, ubi persona evocans subintelligitur; ut

Sum pius b Anem, Subintelligitur, Ego. Populus b Superamur ab uno, Subaudieur, nos.

SYLLEPSIS.

CYllepfis, feu conceptio, est comprehenfio indignio-fyllep-D'ris lub digniore, à ouv con, & Ai Ba fimo. · Duplex autem eft conceptio; Personarum scilicet, iii, quoties persona concipitur cum persona; & Generum, quoties genus indignius cum genere digniore concipitur; Cujus declar anda rei gratid, hac qua fequantur observabis:

Copulatum perconfunctionem Et, nec, neque, & Nota. Cam pro Er acceptum, est pluralis numeritac proinde verbum aut adjectivum aut relativum exigit plurale. Quod quidem verhum aut adjectivum aut relativum genere & persona cum digniore supposito ac substantivo quadrabit, ut Quid ru de foror facitis?

Cum.

Benus,

a Ego dy mater, b miferi b perimus. Tu dy uxor b qui b adfuiftis, tefter eftote.

Conceptio Personarum.

Dignior autem eft persona prima quam secunda Dignior ant tertia, & dignior fecunda quam tertia: ut . Ego Paciona. de pater b fumus in tuto. Tu atqsfraer beftis in periculos Meque . ego neque tu b fapimus.

Virgil, -- b divellimer inde Ighitus dy Pelias mecum. Idem. . Rhemus cum fratre Quirino Jura b dabant.

Cum tamen fingulare verbum magis amat : ut Tu quid ego do 2 populus mecum b defideret, audi.

Conceptio Generum.

Dignius etiam eft malculinum genus quam foomini-Dignius num aut neutrum: & dignius feemini num quam neutrum : nt " Ren dy Regina b Beati. " Chalybs de nurum funt in fornace probati. Hinc per vim a leges de plaste Scita b coalles 113174

At cum fubftantiva res manimaras fignificant Exceptio adjectivum autrelativum uficatibe in neutro genore ponitur : ut Virg .- cum Day hnidis ? arcum Fregisti dy a calamos, b que tu perverse Menalca.

Et cum vidifi mone bb donata dolebas.

Saluft. . Ira o agritude permifia funt. Idem, Hafe . bella civilia, reades de discordia civilis grata fuerant. Virga sua de baculus tuus, bipfame be confolata funt.

Porro conceptio, alias Directa est, nempe cam con-Concep. cipiens, id eft, dignins, & conceptum, id eft, indignis tio du us copulantur per Et, vel arque, vel que : alias indiplex. secta, cum convlantur per Cum : ut & Egy cum fratre P. Jamas candidi subi ptrag; Conceptio est indirecte

Eft etiam quadam Conceptio, generum implior syl'epfis ta; nempe quando nec genus concipiens, nec geimply nus conceptum explicatur, fed de mare arque foemi-Bitz. ma perinde loquimur ac de foto mare: ur fi dicent.

Sio

51

de

COL

D2

thi

CO

FMA

ad Co

Du

C

1

nee dua

Par ord

exp

6 CO!

& T1

ubi

delig

Ter

Sie Ovid. b Impliciti Lagneis nudus ateras jacet loquens de Marte & Venere, reti implicitis à Vulcano.

PROLEPSIS

Proleptis seu presumptio, est pronunciatio quadam Prolepterum summaria. Fit autem quum congregatio sivelis. totum cum verbo vel adjectivo aptè conaret; deinde partes totius ad idem verbum vel adjectivum reducumtur, cum quo tamen serè non concordant: ut Dua aquitabulaverunt; ab bac, ab oriente, billa ab occidente. Hic congregatio sive totum. Dua aquila, cum verbo volaverum, per omnia concordat: cum quo partes, bat quila ad idem verbum relata, in numero non concordant. Congregatio sive totum, est dictio pluralis numeri, ut Nova. Dua aquila: aut plurali aquivalens; ut Corydon of Thyrsis.

Nam copulatum aquivalet plurali: ut Virg.

Compuleranto, greges a Corydon of Thyrfis in unum;

Thyrfis oves, ab Corydon distentes laste capellas.

Aut congregatio est nomen collectivum: ut

Populus b vivit, ab alti in peneria ab alti in deliciu.

Sulpirius & Aldus quinque dicunt in Prolepfi esse Quinque necessaria. Congregationem, ut in priore exemplo, in produce aquila: verbum, ut volaverunt, partes, ut hac drilla: lepsi necessarias Partium determinationem, ut ab griente de eccidente; & ordine, videlicet quod totu præcedat, partes sequaneur.

Duplex autem est Prolepsis ! Explicita, ubi omnia prokeexprimentur, que in Prolepsi esse oporter: ut * Equi si duconcurrant : * bic à dextra, * ille A similirà Hippodrami : plex. & Implicita in qua aliquid tacetur ; ut Ovid.

46 Alter in alterius a jatiantes lumina unitus,

Deeft altera passium cum determinatione, videlicet et ab alter in alterius. Et ab Alter alterius onera portate. Ubi deeft a vos: & altera pars cum determinatione, videlicet, Et ab alter alterius.

Terent. Curremus aquam uteras pastem: his totumanos

fub-

empode

raigin

Subintelligieur, & parres, alter de alter, includemeur in

Diomedes Prolepsin dicit esse, quoties id quod posterius gestum est, ante describinus; ut Virgil.

Lavinaque venit littora. Lavinium enim nondum erat, quum Encas venirer in Italiam. Dicitur ven prolepsis a mas quod est ante, & xiiso sumo.

ZEUGMA.

Lugma est unius verbi vel adjectivi, vicinion quid sic.

respondentis, ad diversa supposita reductio; ad unium quidem expresse, ad alterum vero per supplementum; at Cic. Nibil te nostarnum prasidium palatii, nibilurbis vigitia, nibil timor populi, nibil concur suspontris mini principalita, nibilurbis vigitia, nibilurbis vigitia mavir vultus prasidium expresse reducitur ad ora vultus qua verunt? Hicmoverunt, expresse reducitur ad ora vultus qua vultus prasidium movir, vigitia moverunt, rimor populi movit, banorum concursus movit, babendi Senatus locus movit. Attamen quando est comparatio vel similitudo, verbii vel adjectivum convent cum remotiore, uta Ego melius quam tub seribo. Ego si

Cut fanum' arui. Hot ille ita prudenter aique ezobfecisse.

Item per nisignt Ver. Talem filium nulla nisi in pareret

Licet Poeta finierdum aliter loqui soleant; it

Ovid. Quid nisi secreta laserung Physlida filia?

De quibes in concordantia verbi & nominativi for pra est dictum, ne Cic. Quare, ut arbitror, prins bie te nos, quam istic tu nos b videbis.

zeugma triplex, Tribus modis fir Zeugma.

In persona; ut Ego & Tub ftudes.

In genere, ut Maritus & "uxor eft Irata.

In numero, ut -bic illius armu, Elic currus fain.

Ponitur aliquando verbum vel adjectivum in principio, e tum vocatur ProtoZeugma ut, Dormio Ego & tu. Quandoq; in medio, vocaturq; MeioZeugma ut

í

CO

to

80

Ce

CO

qu

-0

100

te

fi

Vi

34

ai

YC

Ego dormio de m. Quandaque in fine, 8e vocarun

Reperiuntur autem in Leugmate quatuor Duo Quatuor inbitantiva; un Rex de Regina; Conjunctio qua vel in Zeuge copulativa yel disjunctiva, voletiam expletiva effe po-mate requisita. Et vel; see. Verbum vel adjectivum un Irara off; se quod verbum vel adjectivum vicimiori impositio respondent. Fit etiam quoddam Zeugmatis genus per adverbia; un b Cubas a abi ego. b Canas aquando nos.

Quando Verbum ad duo supposita reducient, & cum utroq; convenir, est Zeugma, ut dicunt, Locutionis, non Constructionis; per a Joannes fint piscator to Petrus.

Dicirur autem Zeugma quafi copulatum; à Græ-

SYNTHE SI Soo andinast.

S'inthefis, est oratio congrua sensu, non voce; ut synthefis quid Freque Synthesis, none in genere rantum, idque ant sexus discernendi causa; ut apper fata,

* Elephanisa b gravida : aut lupplementi gratia; ut

Pranefte fieb biffa: lubandirur irbe.

· Cemato in b magna : fotimtellightir navi.

Nunc in mimere taurum ; ne " Turba vuum. Aperi-

Namovero in genere & humero hunding Persomer-

Virg. Hac manus ob patriam pugnando vulpera paffi.
Dicitur autem Synthelis, a opr quod est con &c
Sera positio; quia ost compositio, id est, constructio facta gratia fignificationis.

MAN TIP TOS NEW MONTH

A Ntiptolis, ab a fi quod eft pro, & mode calus, Antiptoelt politie calus pro calu, idq; interdum non in-lis quid venulie; ut Virg. "Urbem quam starue, "veftra eft. Ter. Po-tic.

pulo

pulo ut plucerent quas fecisser fabulas. Sermonem quem andistis, non est meus. Ejus non venit in memem, pro id. Quanquam hic venit, impersonaliter potitis usur-pari existimandum est. Aristotelis libri sunt omne e genus elegantia reserti : pro omnis generis. Sic id genus, qued genus, esc el Idne estis authores mihis pro ejus. Interdum autem sit durior Antiptosis ut Salve primus omnium parens patria appellate, pro prime. Hubet duos gladios, quibus altero te occisurum minatur, altero visticum : pro quorum altero.

SYNE CDOCHE nother

S'incodoche eft, cum id quod partis est artribuitur Stori : ut Ethiops albus denies. Hic album, quod solis dentibus convenit, tori attribuitur Ethiopi.

Per Syncedochen omnia nomina adjectiva, aliquam proprietatem fignificantia i irem verba passiva, & neutralia fignificantia aliquam passionem, possunt regere accusativum, aut ablativum, fignificantem locum in quo est proprietas aut passionem, vel beger bedes, vel bedibus. Saucius frontem, vel fronte. Doleo b caput, vel b capite. Redimitus b tempora lauro. Truncatus membra bipenni. Essusa lauiata b comm, a contussique p. Hus.

Nam ille Grece phrases funt: b Excepto aud non femuleffes, b carera a latus, b catera a similes, une dif-

ferunt.

Dicitur autem Synecdoche à our quod est con, & ex s'a your suscipie : videlicer, quod totum cum sus parte caplatur.

Si cui luber figurate constructionis elegantim pernoscere, legat Thomam Linacrum de Eclipsi, Pleonasmo, & Enallage, deg, aliu siguris erndite, dilucide, ao copiose disterentem.

Pro-

E

hâ

CU

to

L

cu

Po

Profodia oft, que rectam vocum pronunciationem Profodia quid fie.

Dividitur autem Profodia, in Tonum, Spiritum, &

Tempus.

Tonus est lex vel nota, qua syllaba in dictione ele-Tonus.

Est autem ronus triplex, Gravis.

Tonus acutus, est virgula obliqua ascendens in des

Gravis, est virgula obliqua descendens in dextram, Gravia,

ad hunc modum

Gircumsexus, est quiddam ex utrisque constatum, Cheum-

Huc addatur etiam Apostrophus, qui est quædam cireuli pars in summo literæ apposita quam sic pinges ') phus. Hae nota ultimam dictionis vocalem deesse oftendi-

tor : ut Tanton' me crimine dignum dixisti ? pro tantone.

Spiritus duo funt, Asper & Lenis.

Asper, quo aspirata profertur syllaba: ut Homo, honor.

Lenis, quo citra aspirationem syllaba profertur: ut,

Amo, onus.

TONORUM REGULA. I.

M Onosyllaba dictio brevis, aut positione longa a- Monocuitur: ut Mél, fél, pars, paz. Natura longa cir-syllaba. cumlectitur: ut Spês, flos, fel, thus, rus.

REGULA. II.

In diffyllaba dictione, fi prior longa fuerir namra, Diffylposterior brevis; prior circumflectiturius Luna, Mufa. laba.
In cateris acuitur, ut Chun, lana, folers; fatur.

Dictio polyfyllaba, si penultimam habet longam, polyfylaeuit candem; ut Liberras, penátes. Sin brevem habet laba

Nota.

Que to-

Diffe-

Tentia

estati cla i

penultimam, acuit antepenultimamie at Dominu in the interaction of dicings. pontifex.

Excipiuntur composita à Facio : ut Benefacit; ma-

lef ácis, calefácit, frigefácit.

At fi penuleima longa fuerit patura, & ultima Nota. brevis, circumfleditur penultima: ut Romanus. måtor.

Composita à sit ultimam acuento ut Malest,

calefit, benefit, farisfir.

Appendixy its apposituoT

Quia hodie propter hominum imperitiam, circumflexusiab acuto vix prolatione difcernitur, Grammatici circumflexum cum acuto confuderunt.

Ceremmera, VI. A.d. (D. C. Conflaton, Cheng. Quinque funt que ronorum regulas perturbant.

nes per-Differentia wibane. 21.2

Differencia conum enansponit : ut Una adverbium ultimam acuir ne videater elle nomen. Sic ed, alie. aliquo continuo fedule porro forte que frana aliqua neque illostalfo, cito, fere, plane, & in genus, aliasputo proficut, pone pro polycordm, circum, alias, palam, ergo conjundio, fed ergo pro caufa circumfleditur : ut

Vir .-- illius ergo Venimus. Hæc igitur omnia ficut Graca acuttona, infine quidem sententiarum acu-

untur, in confequentia verò gravantur.

Signifferentia canta antepenultima fulpenditur in his, Beinde, proinde, perinde, aliquando, siquando, nequando, hueufque, atonge, delonge, deinceps, dunimun, deorsum, quapropter, quinimo, enimvero, propemodum, admodum, offabre, interedloci, nililaminus, paulominus, cum non funt orationes diverfe, uti funt Pube remu crurum tenus; non enini composita funt, ve lut befients, quatenus, & ejus generisreliqua.

onol sed 1 2 Tranfpofitio.

Transpolicio tonum invertit, id quod nie veni policie. Man.

h

ti.

D

to

h

-51

pe

tin

Pro

cur

vef

Sic

buc

ned

ade

Ser

acu

cor

que

må

D.P

EA

S rec in prapolitionibus, qua postpolita gravantur : ut. Virg. Tranftra per de remos. Te penes imperium.

o ismail and a Attrallio: Attractio tonum mutat, cum post vecabulum aliquod Attractio lequitur conjunctio inclinativa : ut Que, ne, ve. Attrahunt enim hæ particulæ accentum fyllabæ præcedenti, camque acuunt : ut Luminaque laurufque Dei, Sic Dum, fis, nam, parelca.

Ubi antem eft manifesta compositio, non variatur tonus; ut Dénique, stique, staque, andique, hiccine &

huiusmodi.

"Ubique tamen temporis fui tonum fervat, & Ubivik. Vbique 4 Concifio.

Concisio transfert tonum, cum dictiones per Synca Goncisio. pen aut Apocopen caftrantur; tunc enim tonum retinent integra dictionis : ut Virgili, Valeri, Mercuri :

pro Virgilii, Valerii, Mercurii.

Sic quadam nomina & pronomina fyncopata cir-Nomine cumflectunt ultimam: ut Arpinas, Revennas, noftras, & procomflectunt ultimam: ut Arpinaris, noftratis, &c. nomina veftras, cujos: ab Arpinaris, Revennatis, noftratis, &c. nomina Sie Donee, à donecum. Sic bûe,illac,iftûc,udbûc,&c.pro bucce, illucce, &c. Et composita à dic, duc, fac : ut benedic, redic, calefac.

5 Idioma.

Idioma, hoc eft linguz proprietas, tonum variat, Idioma aded ut, fi dictiones Græcæ integræ ad nos veniant, fervent tonum fuum : ut Symon, Periphas penultimam acumt : at facta Latina, antepenultimam elevant, quia corripiunt penultimam.

Que autem prorfus Latina fiunt, Latinum quoque conum fervant : ut Georgica, Buchlica, antepenultima acuta licet apud Gracos in ultima conum habeant.

Sic & comedia, tragedia, Sophia, Symphonia, tonum recipiunt in antepenultima, licet in ful lingua habeant in penultima.

Nota.

Porro, fi ignoreur proprins peregrinz vocis tonut, tutiffimum fuerit juxta Latinum accentum illam enunciare.

fyllebz commuSyllabz communes in profa oratione semper corripiuntur sut Célebris, Cathedra, Mediocris-

DE CARMINUM

Actenus de Tonis & Spiritibus; deinceps

De lyb lab.temport.

de syllabarum tempore, & carminis ratione pauca adjiciemus.

Tempus est syllabæ pronunciandæ mensura. Syllabæ brevis unius est temporis, longa verò du-

Tempus quid. fyllab.

Longa

Tempus brevesic notatur (*)
Longum antem sic (-) ut Terra.

(Spondæus,

Ex fyllabis justo ordine dispositis fiunt pedes.

in:

Est autem Pes duarum syllabarum pluriumve con-

Divilio

Pedum alii diffyllabi, alii triffyllabi:

De tetrafyllabis autem non multum attiner ad hoc
noffrum inftitutum differere.

Diffyllabi	Pyrrhichius,	(ut,	yu Deus-
lunt	Trechans,	200	- Panis.
	(lambus.) (u- Amans.
undirent date	Moloflus,	7	T Magnates
Timb annia	Tribrachus,	714 70-11	Dominus.
	Dactylus,		-vo Scribere.
Triffyllabi		. I at,	ov- Pietas.
func	Bacchius,	>	Honestas.
affe, all in	Antibacchius,	1	Audire.
surfaced sinte	Amphimacer,	1	Charitas.
THE CHILLING	Amphibrachus	,,	va Venire.

Porro, pedes justo numero arque ordine consin-

Eft

OUR

n

n

P

tu

a

bre

Vi

Bit enim Carmen, oratio justo arque legitimo pe-Carmen,

Carmen composituro in primis discendum est, pedibus ipsum rite metiri, quam Scansionem vocant.

Est autem Scansio, legitima carminis in singulos scansio.

Scanfioni accidentia;

Scanfioni accident, Synalcepha, Eclipsis, Synæresis, Dizresis, & Czsura.

Synalopha, est elisio quadam vocalis ante alteram Synaloin diversis dictionibus; ut.

Seranimis vit' eft craftina, viv' bodie.

Fir autem interdum in his dictionibus;ut, Dii, diis, fidem, iisdem, deinde, deinceps, semianimis, semihomo, semiustus, deest, deero, deerit, & similibus.

At, heu & Q, nunquam intercipiuntur.

Eclipsis, est quoties m, cum sua vocali perimitur, Eclipsis, proxima dictione a vocali exorsà : ut,

Monftr', horrend', inform', ingens, cui lumen ademp-

tum : pro Monftrum, horrendum, dec.

Synæresis, est duarum syllabarum in unam contrasio: ut Virg. Seu lento suerint alvaria vimine texta: Synærepro alvegria.

Dixrefis, eft ubi ex una syllaba diffecta, fiunt dux : Dixrefis.

ut, Ovid. Debuerant fafos evoluife fuos, pro evolviffe.

Cziura, est cum post pedem absolumm, syllaba Cziura, brevis in fine dictionis extenditur.

Cafura species funt.

Triemimeris ex pede & fyllaba : nt,

Triemi-

Virgil. Pelloribus inbians, spirantia consulit exta.
Penthemimeris, ex duobus pedibus & fyllaba : ut, Penthemimeris

Yirgil. Omnia vinoit amor, & nos cedamus amori.

n

Hepth

mimeris.

Hophe Hepthemimeris, extribus pedibus & lyffaba : ut. UUL - - U WIL

> Idem. Oftentans attem pariter arcumg; fonantem. Enneemimeris, conftatex quatuor pedibus & fyllabas

Ennec. mimeris.

ur.Idem. Ille latus niveum molli fultus hyacintho.

DE GENERIBUS Carminum.



Arminum genera ufiratiora, de quibus nos hoc leco potiffimam tractare decrevimus, funt Heroicum, Elegiacum, Asclepiadaum, Sapphicum, Phaleucium, Iambicum.

Carmen Heroicum

b exameafum.

Carmen Heroicum, quod idem Hexametrum dicitur, conftat pedibus numero quidem fex, genere verò duobus, dactylo & spondao. Quintus locus dactylum. fextus spondzum peculiariter fibi vendicat : reliqui hunc vel illum, prout volumus. ------

nt Virgil. Tityre tu patula recubans fub tegmine fagi. Reperitur aliquando spondæus etiam in quinto loco: ut, Idem. Chara Delim foboles, magna Iovis incrementa. Ultima cujulq; versus syllaba habetur communis.

Ulcima com mu-Bis.

Penta-

Carmen Elegiacum.

Carmen Elegiacum, quod & Pentametri nomen habetse duplici conflat Penthemimeri quarum prior dumetr.m. os pedes, dad vlicos, fpendaicos, vel alterútros comprehendit,cum fyllaba longa:altera etiam duos pedes, fed omnino dactylicos, cum fyllaba item longa;

ut Ovidius. Res eft follititi plenatimoris amor.

A clepiad Jum

Carmen Asclepiadæum. Carmen Alclepiadaum, confrat ex penthemimeri

at

hoc eft, spondeo & dactyle, &fyllaba fonga, & diebus deinde dadylis : ut.

Horatius, Macena atavis edite regibus.

Sapphicum.

Carmen Sapphicum confrat ex trochzo, spondeo, sapphidactylo, & duobus demum trochæis : ut,

Horatius, Jam fath terris nivis atque dira.

In hoc tamen carminis genere, post tres versus ad- Adonie; dieur Adonicum, quod constat ex dactylo & spondeo: ubi &

at Horat. Integer vine fcelerifque purus

ni

U-

11-

25,

Non eget Mauri jaculis, nec arou,

-- . 0.0 ---Non vonenatis gravida fagittis, Fusce, pharetra. - vu -

Phaleucium, five Hendecafy Habum.

Carmen Phaleucium, five Hendecalyllabum, conftat Phaleus ex spondeo, dactylo, & tribus tandem trochais: ut,

> Quoque diffugias, pavens Mabilia Noftrum non poteris latere nafum.

Tambicum Archifochium

Legitimus verfus Imbicus è folis conflat Imbis:

Carmen Iambicum.

ייים יון ייים יון ייים ואים ואים hts Suis or ipfa Roma viribin ruite

Recipit tamen interdum in locis imparibus pro lambo tribrachum, spondenm, dadylum, anapastum: arque in paribus tribrachum, fpondeum carfus.

Hob carmen in duo genera diducitur ; Dimetrants

Trimerrum five Semiriumen sint avoid elegel

Dime

Trimetrum five Senarium.

Trimetrum, senis constat pedibus : ut,

Qui nos damnant, funt hiftrienes maximi.

DE QUANTITATE primarum fyllabarum.

Rimarum syllabarum quantitas octo modis cognoscitur;
Positione, vocali ante vocalem, dipthongo, derivatione, compositione, prapositione, regula, exemplo, seu authoritate.

POSITIO Regula I.

Vocalis ante duas confonantes, aut duplicem in eadem dictione, ubique pofitura longa est; ut, Ventus, axis, patrizo.

Quod fi consonans priorem dictionem claudat, se. quente item à consonante inchoante, vocalis pracedens ctiam positione longa erit; ut,

Major sum quam cui possit fortuna nocere.

Syllabæ jor, sum, quam, & sit, positione longæ sint.

At si prior dictio in vocalem brevem exeat, sequente à duabus consonantibus incipiente, interdum, sed tarius producitur;

Wood is brevis ante mutam, sequente liquida, com-

munis redditur ; ut Patris, volueris. Longa verò mon mutatur ut, Aratrum, fimulacrum.

Vocalis ante alteram. Regula II.

Vocalis ante alteram in eadem dictione ubique bre-

vis eft ; ut Deus, meus, tuus, pius.

Excipias genitivos in ius, secundam pronominis formam habentes; ut Unius, illius, &c. Ubi i, communisreperitur, licet in alterius semper sit brevis, in alius semper longa.

Excipicadi funt eriam genitivi & dativi quintz declinationis, ubi einter geminum i, longa fit; ut ka-

ciei : alioqui non ; ut Rei, (pei, fidei.

Fietiam in fio, longaeft, nifi lequantur e & fio

Juven Sic fiunt old mariti. ---- 0 4--

15

D٠

ŀ

٥-

L

Idem. Qued fieri non poffe putes, -00 --- 00-

Obe Interjectio, priorem syllabam ancipitem habet. Vocalis ante alteram in Grzeis dictionibus subinde longa sit: ut Dicise Pierides Respice Lacrten. Re in possessivity; ut, Aeneia nutrix. Rhodopeius Ore pheus.

DIPHTHONGUS Regulo 111.

Omnis Diphrhongus apud Latinos longa eft ; ut, Adrum, neuter, mulz ; niti lequente vocali ; ut, Praire, przustus, przamplus.

DIRIVATIO Regula IV.

Derivativa eandem cum primitivis quantitatem factiuntur: ut, imator, amicus, imabilis, prima brevi ab amo. Excipiuntur camen pauca, que à brevibus des duca primam producint.

N 3 to the maning of Chile

Sedilo fxpius habet breven in antepenulci-B2.

non. 6727 2370. I. Culus Reheris funt. a million aide. Vox vocis, à voco. Ty Jumaus, à juvopour Lex legis, à lego. Junior, à juvenis. Mobilis à moveo. Rex regis, à rego. Sedes & sedile, à sedeo. Humanus, ab homo. Vomes, a vome. Jumenum ajuvo bano Pédor, à pode. Fomes & fomentu, à foveo. sisunc & contra, que à longis deducta, corribina

rer siqualia font Dex dicis, a duco. Dicax, maledicus & id ? Fragor, - yemesimulta, a dico. Fidewa fool spool . In arena. 2 and the Bab areo Pofui, à pono.

Genni, a gigno? Fragilis, Ja trangol Noto, as, a notul Nato, as, à nate. 1919 Diferens, a differo Soper, a Sopiev .lum

Et alia nonnulla ex utroque genere, que relinquin our studiofis inter tegendum observanda. .V ships R .. OITI & O TEK Dom habet. Dompolita fimplicium quantitateni fequuntur que,

Potens, fatiorens Solor, consolor, Lego, is, Periog LEgof WE WHERO!

Excipiuntur tamen hac brevia à longis enata y de Innuba, 7 C Dejero, 7

DIPONETED TO SHOP TOOLURA Pronuba. PR APOSITIO Regula VI.

Ex Bransoficiontias his wibique production PA despia le dimilivocali fequences ut anda debificant Sudibufve praufti, apud Wightin ufficatqeal

Pre quoque longa eft, præterguam in iftis ; Procella, profugus, protervus, pronepos, propago pro stirpe, profanus, proficeor, profendus, profici-

proude primam brevem habent.

Di,

Di, eriam producieur, mifi in Dirimo, & Diferrus. Relique prepositiones, fl positio financorripiun tur. Cujulmodi funt, Ad, ob, ab, fub, re, in, &c.

REGULA VII. Canon I.

Omne præteritum diffyllabum, priorem habet longam : ut, Legi, emi. Excipias tamen Fidi à findo, bibi. dedi, fcidi, fteti, tuli.

· Canon II.

Primam præteriti geminantia, primam itidem brevem babent : ut.

Pependi,) (Pepedi,) (Pupugi, Tetendi, () Tutudi, () Didici,

Totondi, Fefelli, Cecidi, à cado. Momerdi, Terigi, Cecidi, à cado.

Quin & fupinum diffyllabum priorem quoq: producitrut Morum, Latum, Lorum, Cremm, Excipe Quitum Stum, Litom, Trom, Rutum, Ratum, Datum, Sarum.

Et cleum, à cieo, es mam cirum, à cio, cis,quartz.

priorem habet longam.

EXEMPLUM SEU AUTHORITAS.

Regula VIII.

Quarum verò syllabarum quantitas, sub prædictas rationes non cadit : à poctarum ulu, exemplo atque auchoritate petenda est certissima omnium regula. Discant ergo pueri observare ex poetis communes primarum fyllabarum quantitates, cujus fortis funt :

Bricannus, Bithyaus, Cacus, Corcyra, Crathys, Pachinus, Palatium, Petion, Creticus, Cureres, Diana, Fidenz, Gradiyus, Hinulus, Pyrene, Robigo, Rurilins, Hymen, Italus, liquor, liquidus, Lycas, Orion, rudo,

Sychzus, Sycanius, & fimilia:

DE MEDITS STURABLE . Ediz fyllabz portim catlem carione qua primz, partim etiam ex incrementis gentivi acqueonjugationis analogià cognosci possinat. Increa incrementis genitivi nominam post genit, genit,

2

fyllabarum, suprà in generibus nominum abunde dichum arbitramur, unde petere licebit, si quid de hac re hæsitayeris. Cætera frequens lestio & optimorum Poëtarum observatio, facile suppedirabunt.

Coniugatio, num analogia,

Conjugationis analogiem ex imbibitis rudimentis pueri didicerunt, nempe A. indicem prima conjugationis, longam essenatura, praterquam in do, & ejus compositis, quando hujus sunt conjugationis. ut Damus circumdamus, Dabis, circumdabis, Dare, circumdare.

Przeerea syllabas rimus & ritis, in przeeriro persecto modi subjunctivi, ubique pre brevibus habendas animadvertant, in suturo autem in oratione prosa longas esse debere; in carmine verò indifferentes reperiri; quemadmodum contendit Aldus: at przeerito, Amavérimus, amavéritis: Futuro Amaverimus, amaveritis.

Est & ubi mediæ syllabæ variant apud Poëtas, ut in his quæ subjunximus: Connubium, Ficedula, Malea,

Pharfalia, Batavus, Sidonius, & in fimilibus.

Adjectiva in inus Latina, penultimam producunt: ut Clandestinus, mediastinus, parietinus, matutinus, vespertinus, repentinus.

Prater hac sequentia Pristinus, Pristinus, Perendinus, Perendinus, Cedrinus, Cedrinus, Mornotiaus, Carbasinus,

Et reliqua materialia, sive à metallorum nominibus for mata in init, qualia sunt permulta à Grzeis vocibas deducta in 1205: ut, Chrystallinus, myrrhinus, hyacinthinus, adamantinus, &c.

Catera foelicius docebit usus, & Poetarum observatio, quam ulla Grammaricorum regula, quas fine allo aut modo aut fine de mediarum syllabarum quantitate tradere solent.

Quare illis prætermiffis, ad ultimarum fyllabarum quantitates aperiendas jam accingamur.

PI

ti

n

9

h

23

DI

Q

00

pr

RII

do

DE ULTIMIS SYLLABIS.

Quanquam ultimæ fyllahæ ipsum literarum numerum aut zquant, aut etiam superant, non tamen pigebit illas etiam ordine percurrere.

Primum, a finita, producuntur : ut Ama, contra,

erga. Excipias Puta ita, quia.

Item nominativos, & omnes calus in a sujuscunque fuerint generis numeri, aut declinationis, præter vocativos in a, à Græcis in a: ut ô Ænea, ô Thoma, & ablativum primæ declinationis: ut ab hac Musa. Numeralia in ginta, a finalem habent communem, sed frequentiàs longam: ut Triginta, quadraginta.

In b,d,t, definentia, brevia funt : ut ab, ad, capur. B,d, e. In c, definentia, producuntur, ut, ac, sie, & hic ad-

verbium. Sed tria in c, semper contrahuntur: ut Lac, nec, donec. Duo sunt communia : Fac, & pronomen hic, & neutrum hoe, modò non sit ablativi casus.

E finita, brevia sunt : ut Mare, pene, lege, scribe.

Excipiendæ sunt omnes voces quintæ inflexionis sames o
is e : ut, Die, fide, una cum adverbissinde enaris : ut sta nune
Hodie, quo idie, pridie, postridie, qua-re, qua-de-re, tertiæ
ca re : & siqua sunt similia. Er secundæ item personædesinae
simpolares imperativorum activorum secundæ conju-sionis
garionis : ut Doce, move, mane, cave.

Producuntur ctiam monofyllaba in e. ut,Me,te,se in ablapræter Que, ne, ve, conjunctiones encliticas.

Quin & adverbia quoque in e, ab adjectivis deducta, e longum habent : ut Pulchre docte, valde pro valide.
Quibus accedunt Ferme, fere. Bene tamen & male corripiuneur omnino.

Poltremo, que à Gracis per n feribuntur, natural producuntur, cujuscunque merint casus, generis, aut numeri: ut, Lethe, Anchise, Cete, Tempe.

Ifinita, longa funt: ut Domini, magistri, amari,

oceri.

Prater

En

On

Præter mihi, tibi, fibi, ubi,ibi, quæ sunt communia.

Nisi verò & quasi corripiantur, cuius etiam sortis
sunt dativi & vocativi Græcorum, quorum genitivus
singularis in os breve exit, ut,

Huic Pallady, Vocat. ô Amarily, Minoidy, Vocat. ô Alexi, Daphny.

L finita corripiuntur; ut Aramal, Annibal, mel, pugil, sal, consul. Præter nil contractum a nihil, & Sol. Et Hebræa quædam in l, ut Michael, Gabriel, Raphael, Daniel.

N finita producuntur, ut Paan, Hymen, quin,

Xenophon, non, dæmon.

Excipe forsan, forfitan, an, tamen, attamen, veruntamen.

Corripitur & In, cum compositis, ut Exhi, subin, dein, proin.

Accedent his & voces illa, qua per apocopen cuffrantur, ut Men ? Viden? Andin? Nemon?

Nomina item in en, quorum genitivus inis correptum habet, ut Carmen, crimen, pecten, tibicen, inis.

Graca etiam in on per o parvum, cujuscunque fuerint casusutNom Ilion, Pelion Ac. Caucason, Pylon, Quadam etiam in in peri, ut Alexin. In in peri,

In an quoque à Nominativis in A, ut Nomi. Iphi genia, Algina, Accusat. Iphigenian, Aginan.

Nam in an, a nominativis in a, producuntur, ut No minat. Encas, Marlyas. Accufat. Encan, Marlyan

O finita, communia funt, itt Amo, virgo, porto, decendo, legendo, cuado, & aliz gerundii veces in de. Præter obliquos in e, qui semper producentur, es,

huic Domino, fervo. Ab noc templo, damno.

to,liquido,falso,primo,manifefto, &c.

Przer ledulo, mutuo, crebro, lero, que funt com-

Cererom

6

ı

ń

ê.

H

ñ

n

Citò quoque, ut & ambo, duo,ego, arque homo;

Monofyllaba tamen in o producuntur ; ut, do,fto,

nt & ergo pro caula.

hæ Sappho, Dido Hujus Androgeo, Apollo. Hunc Atho, Apollo.

R finita corripiuntur; ut, Catar, torcular, per,vir, R

mor, turtur.

1

n,

e.

D,

W

p.

e di

10

0

uc,

m-

mé

Cor femel apud Ovidium productum legitur; ut,

Molle meum tevibus cor eft violabile telis.

Predicuntur eriam Far,lar, nar, ver, für, cur; Par,

Græca etiam in er, que illis in ne definune; ut,

Aer, crater, character, ather, foter.

Præter pater & mater, quæ apud Latinos ultimam

S finita, pares cum numero vocalium habent ecr-

Primo, a finita producuntur; ut Amas, musas,

maieffas, bonuas.

Prater Graca, quorum genitivus fingularis in des exit ; ur Arcas, Pullas. Genitivo Arcados, Pallados.

Le preter acculativos plurales nominum creicentium; ut Heros, Herocs, Phyllis, Phyllidos, Acculativo plurali, Heroas, Phyllidas.

Es finica longa funtiur Auchises, ledes, doces, patres.

Excipionitur nomina în es, terriz inflexionis, que pen nultimam genitivi crelcentis corripiunt sur Miles, la

ges, dives, Sed Aries, Abies, paries, Geres, & pes, una cum compositivat Bépes, tripes, quadrupes, longa func. Es quoque à sum, una eum compositis corripteur,

Outbus penes adjumi povell upa cum neu

Quibus penes adjungi potest una cum neutris ac nomina-

nominativis pluralibus Gracorum; ut, Hippomanos, cacoethes, Cyclopes, Naiades.

Is finita, brevia funt ; ut Paris, panis, triffis, hilaris Excipe obliquos plurales in is qui producunturar.

Mufis, menfis, à menfa, dominis, templis.

Item quis pro quibus, cum producentibus penalrimam genitivi crescentis; ut, Samnis, Salamis; Genitivo, Samnitis, Salaminis.

Adde hue que in eis dipthongum definunt, five Græca, five Latina, cujuscunque fuerint numeri aut casus; ut Symoeis, pyroeis, parteis, omneis,

Et monofyllaba item omnia; ut, Vis, lis : præter is

& quis nominativos, & Bis apud Ovidium.

Iftis accedine fecunda persona fingulares verborum In is quorum fecunde persone plurales definunt in tis penultima producta una cum futuris subjunctivi in ris. ut, Audis, velis, dederis. pl. Auditis, velitis, dederitis.

Os finita producuntur ; ut, Monos, nepos, dominos

fervos.

Us

Przter compos, impos, & os offis. Et Greca per o parvum, pt, Delös, Chaos, Pallados, Phyllidos.

De finita, corripiuntur ; pe, Famulus, regius, tem

pus, amamus.

Excipiuntur producentia penultimam genitivi crefcentis; ut, Salus, tellus, Genitivo Salatis, tellaris,

Longz funt etiam omnes voces quarte inflexion in m, prater nominativum & vocativum fingular ut, Hujus manus, ha manus, has manus, o manus,

His accedunt etiam monolyllaba; ut, Crus, thu

mus, sus, &c.

Et Græcaitem per ue diphthongum, eninfeunque fuerint casus; ut, Hic Panthus, Melampus. Hujus Sa phus, Chus.

Atque piis cuntis venerandum nomen I ESUS. Poftremo, u finita, producuntur omnia ; ut Manu,

genu, amatu, diu.

Grammatices finis.

OMNIUM NOMINUM IN regulis Generum contentorum, tum Heteroclitorum, ac Verborum Interpretatio aliqua.

abscondo, tobide Occulte.

Abyffus, imment nedam profunditas impeetrabilis : A depen that by inding cannot be found.

Acarnan, gens ex quadams regione Græciæ: the people of Acarnania in Greece. Accerso, eo ad vocandum,

vel voco : to go to call. ker arbor: a Maple tree. dein acumen rerum fecantium, exercitus inftructio, oculi lumen : an edge : the fight of the eye. Acus, intrumentum tar-

toris, ac mulieris ornamentum: a needle, or an instru-ment wherewith women did for their hair.

ac

15

i

¢,

Alex, omnis pinguedo, five Adipifeor affequutus fum.

Adole Rens, Juvenis, adultute a firipling from twelve

fairs. Wheat,

Advena, qui non es Civis, led externus : a stranger.

fed externus: a firanger.
Asquor, mare, pelagus: the fas, because matting is more plain than it: For acquor dath generally fignific a plain in any parcel of the world: It is taken for the ayre also:
Aspice bis fenos volitantes acquore cygnos.
Aspicetes metalli rubro colore: Brais, and because that in old time many was made of it, Act fometimes, dech fignific money.
Aspice bis fignific money.
Aspice bis fignific money.
Aspice bis accompage: the

Asher, 10th Cell Lync, the Cubhantia ic Compago : the whate fahlance of the Ohere from the fire to the extremely

cuis of house.

is by marriage.

Ignofee, est noticere id,
and pobis olim aut rulum

ne cognitum ; to recognize, to know anew, or to come to remembrance of.

Ago, facio : to do.

Agragas, urbs Stollae : called now Gergenti

Agricola, qui exercitat rem rufticam : an husbandman. Alegon, avis marina, hyeme pullos educans: a certain lea-bird that lieth in the fands, & batcheth in winter.

Ales, quachibet avis, aut velox : a bird, or fwift.

Allans, genus arboris : an Alder-tree.
Alo, nutrio : to nourish.

Alter, the other of the two.
Alom, qua fordes defluunt, aut labuntur: the paunch, and sometime the belly wethout,

Amagones, Scythice famina eo quod mamnis careant : certain women of Scythia, so named for lacking a dug. Ambigo,circumago,circun-do : to compaso, to doubt.

Amicio, vestio : to cloath. Amnie, fluvius : a river. Anas, avis in aquis degens:

a duck or a drafe. Ango,crucio,premo,vexo:

Angua, serpens in aqua degens: a dry or a water-fnake.

Anima, confilii principiun : the mind.

Anna nomen mulieris: Anne Annue, affentior : to affent and agree unto.

Annas, tempus 365 dierum et 6 borarum : a year.

Antes, ab ante, eminentes lapides, five ultimae columnac,quibus fuftinernr fabri-Cat the pillars, or fayling flones that fail over the wall to bear the frame, or the wall flone-wall that incloseth a Vineyard, or the coloseth Vineyard, or the first jet or frentier of Vinus. Antidone, medicamentum contra Venus, detamon pro-

fuit, aut alla quaplam ratio- fervative againft poplat. Antia, multeris capilli in

forelocks.

Anteffer,in alique re fum-mus : a prefident or chief ruler, man or woman

Answ, verula : an old wife. Anunr, nomen urbis Italia, quae nunc Tarentina dicitur : Larentine,

Aperio, indico, refero : to open, to form, or to declare. Aper er apir,animal melli-

Api cor affequor acquires

Apollo, deus quem Gracet folem appellant: the God of wildom and physich, and of prophese, and the God that carriet the Sun about.

Appendix, quod aliis adjun-Apenthouse, or an addition to increase a thing.

Applico, jungo, advenio : to apply sente, or to arrive.
Aptoton, nomen invariable, led nullo defectum cafus
a norn underland, having

one termination in all cufes

Aqualir, vafis genus, quo aqua tenetur ad prachen-dam cam manibus: a laver,

Arbor, vel athos, notas fignificationis : a tras. Area,ex Arcadia populasi

the people of Arcadia.
Arces, pello, ct advenire

non fino : so keep away.
Arcello, voco et acculo : se

oall, or to accuse, or to gate acense.

Artis, urfs, quam nedri figmum culcite: 4 fign called the Bear, or the Wagon. Ardeo, uror, inflammor s to be hat.

Arger, oppidi nomen a town of the Paningula of Greecealled Pelopo mejus.

orachamur Armor, or-any

Arufpen, qui vidimas in-spicit. He or fhe that feebeth deftentes by the barrels of betfle.

As oft libra, id eft, duodecem unciae. A pound of

fumme of any thing.

Afficia, qui continue et
Semper aliquem sequitar. A page or lackey, or continual Kiter.

Aftu, dolo,fallaciis. By de-

Athamas, nomen viri. A facrificed for his fon Phryx-

Athenæ, civitas Græciæ, inter Achaiam et Macedomiam. The City of Athens. Athletes, pugil et luctator. A champion, or be that firi-

acth for a game. Atomus, corpus infecabile. A mote fo Small that it

Auceps, quivel que aves ca-pit: a fowler, man or woman. Audeo, fam aums. To be bold Aveo, cupio. To defire, corét. prope Baias, quem Plutoni licatum opinabantur veteres. Alake in Italy, wherence they thought was the defrent into hell

Augeo, majus facio, ampli-

Augur, qui futura prachunciat. A footh ayer man r weman,

Auriga, qui vel quae currum ducit. A wagoner, carhdny or a carter

Auster, ventus flans a me-ridie. The jouth wind.

Author, qui vel quae all gund opus facit. The worker loer of any shing; midn or

Axis,d ameros mund ,et dicirar lignum teres, circa puod rota currin speritur In alle-tree and by cran-latio, the fraight line that the imagined from the gale to the other Bacchi festa. The feest of Bacchm.

Bacchar, herba radicis odorates An herb that the French

men call our Ladies glaves.

Bacchus, deus vini. The
drunken god, the god of Wine.

Baculus, bacillus, e. bacu-

lum et hinc bacillum, scipio. A flaff.

Balneum, locus publicus, vel privatus, in quo aut fanitatis aut abstergendarum fordium causa lavamur : ' a

Barathrum, erat locus pro-

fundior Athenis putei modo vel forma. A certain pit by Athens. Now it is taken for hell. It is also the hole where any water entreth, and falleth into the earth.

Barbiton, inftrumentum muficum, quod pulfatur ple-Atro vel calamo: theLute,or any like that is plaid on with a quill. It is also Barbitos, both masculine Ofeminine.

Bellaria, cibi secundae menfac. Juncates,

Bes,uncia ofto:eight owners Bibo, potum haurio, humorem attraho. To drink.

Bidens, inftrumentum duorum dentium, velovis, Any inftrument with two teeth t or a sheep of two teeth, in the feminine gender. Bitrons, habens duas fron-

tes. He or she that hath a face before and another behind,

Bilis, humoris genus, It is with this word atra melancholy, and with flava choler: and being used alone, is the same disease that cholera is after Cor. Celfus: fee cholera. Bombyx, vermis et pro materia fumitur. A fill worm,

Bos, nota est fignificatio. An oxe, cow, or ball. Britannia, infula quam munc

Angli et Scoti incolunt. The I de which be inhabited of Englishmen & Scottishmen eaffed Britannia major.

Britannia minor. Is Bri

eady in France;

Bubo, at it noming boys

Bucephains, nomen equi Alexandri magn. Alexan-der the great his herfe. Byffus, tennilsimi lini ge-

nus. A most fine fort of he sax, whereof a precious hand of linnen cloth to made. may be taken for file alfo.

Acoethes, mains mos: 'es evil custam, or a bile hard to be cured.

Cadaver, corpus mortuum. A dead carcafe.

Cado, corruo, praecipitor, vel labor. To fall, and fomer time to hap, to chance.

Caedo, percutio, ferio, ver-bero. To frike, or to beat, and Cometime to cut or lop, or in prune trees: fometime to hill to facrifice, and fometime to fireat : as, caedere januam faxis, instare ferro.

Axis, inflate ferro.
Cællo, percutio, aut frango. To finite, or to break, an.
tiquum verbum, the composends whereof he in a fanly. Cello, is also tead with
out a dipthong.
Cælum vel Cælum jextrans
mundi determinatio cam
sphæris quas ambit ad elementum ignis. Heaven; of
with a difference any of the
spheres. It fignissets weather
also.

Caico, pede comprimo, le tread upon, and by a tamp flation unto the mind, to defoife and fet naught by.
Calendae, dies primus cu-julqs mentis. The art day of

Calco, ferveo, calidus fin To be hot, or to glow.

To be hot, or so glow.
Callis, via percurata aid off via trita. A path way, and Calvo, decipio, fi mitror. Be decree, so begular, for comp.
Calx, pes immaser pro culuity is rel fine ponetir, vel promateria qua lapides in mitro conglutinantor. A basi, or last end of a reasy or line.
Cambio; communo. I see charge, end of the aid writted it it sugar for a figuration.

Ms. Acha muel.

Cancelli, ligna inter fc modicis intervatlis in transverfum inffar retis invicem annexa. A lattice, or she lifts of a game place, or of a

Cana, animal latrabile, et fels marinus, et fignum elefte. A dog, or a dozeziefte. Vo: aftar, or fign in the brament called Canis.

Cano, To fing, to indite potically, to play upon instru-unts: sometime it is to

care for prophetie.

t di

14

27

1

m

1

.

T

4

9

ndum co. To take, or to go take: and fometime reci pio me, to go, as, Nunc perin herac imperium exeui, et me domum capessam. Capto, To take, to delight, to leseroe, to chuse, to absde, to leseroe, to chuse, to absde, to leser a es capio dolores. To

seld or contarn, to invade & rhias, Navem cepimus To inflame with love. And is lightly of such signification as the ablative is that

neth with it.

Gapiferum, capitis vincu-um adhibitum ne animalia aufugiant. An halter.

Capital, quod olim facer-lotes gestabant in capite. An Ornament that the Nuns wont to bear upon to be taxed or valued. sheir heads.

Capra, animal a carpendis virgultis di aum. A Gost. Car, aliquis ex Caria. A man of Caria. Cardo, quo Janua move-tur. An hoot or binge.

Int. An hook or binge.
Careagest rem desideratam
non habere. To last or be
skithout and specially such a
thing as once we had.
Careag, herba acuta duribition.

Carex, herba acuta durifitima. Sedge.

Caro, quod anima careat, non fotum de animalibus, fed ettam de pifcibus et fruRibus. The mest of any thing four maje commonly field.

Carpo, decrepo. To crop, to fitte of our to gather; It is

Consist, per qual squa alfo to leafe or to chufe out; Cico, turbo, commoved, I onfluit in vils lapide fire and fometime to tount or re- trouble, hade, & fir, and and sometime to tount or re-bule: Carpere viam: To begin to journey: Carpere vitales auras, Carpere lanam, to tos wood: Carpere linum, to hatchel flax : Carpere cibum, to eat.

Cassis, reticulum, masc. pro alea foem.eft cassis,idis,et hac cassida. A net or an helmet, in the feminine gender. Caftra locus in quo milites tentoria fixerunt. The camp, the pavillion, or the Army. Cato, nomen viri. A certain

Romans name.

Caveo, diligentiam adhibeo, provideo, confulo, prospicio ne aliquid practer spem eveniat. To beware, or to be wary and heedful: Cavere is also to put in assurance, and to fave harmless by caution or sureties.

Caulis in herbis dicitur ipfum robur, five flipes. A

Cedo, to give place, so depart and go away. Cedrus, arbor ingens et

procors. A Cedar tree. Cello, Sa Cællo.

Cenfeo, existimo, puto, arbitror. To deem, to judge, to suppose, to think, to tell ones mind : Some take it for to be angry : Cenferi is alfo to be in books of Subfidies, and

Centum, An hundred Centusis, centum fibrarum, An hundred pound.

Cera, illud quod melle ex favis expresso remaner. Wax Cerno, video. To fee : W by translation to perceive, and under Rand: Sometime to deere and applient: to fift, renge, or bult, to fiver and part, to fight, to go unto : as, Oernere hæreditatem.

Cetus, pifcis maxim.a what. Cholera, eft ventriculi immodica perturbatio fupra et infra per vomitum falta. The choice, it is also choice,

che het and dry humour, Cicer, goins leguminis. Acertain habien peafe,

fometime for Cio, is de to call. Cinis, vel ciner, pulvis, afine Cinis, eft avis quam aliono-

mine alandam dicimus: a lard Claudo, softeno, objecto. To fut or close, to make full, in flop or funy, not to suffer to pass: as, acce maris magna claudit nos obice pontus Clivus, locusmolliterardrus et pro collo ponitur: a bank a rifing, alfo a little bill,

Clunis, natium tumor. The buttock.

Cluo, fplendeo. To Shine to glifter fometime to fight. Clypeus, et clypeum, feum ora et proprie peditum.

A buchler.

Calum. A graving tool, the sty, that is as much of the world as is above the element of fire, which is called athery or, quintum elementum Calum is also taken for t ser, as, In hoc celo qui dis citur aer.

Coeno,coenam fumo. Zo

fup, or to take supper.

Coepio, pro incipio, antiquum est. To begin.

Cognolco, naco cos qui prius incognitierant: to know that which we knew not be-fore : sometime diligently to attentively to confider or to understand, to fearch by an inquiry, erto fit in judgment Collis, monticulus: anhillech Colo, adoro veneror. To be nor, or worthin with prayers, to exercise, to make much of, to inhabit, to love. Whan collect, to to dead a bifet formation to plow or till the ground formetime to deak or trim.

Colus, instrumentum quod enla continet. A diftaffor

Comes, comitans aut fe comes, companion by the way, either man or naman, Comminifor, fingo, excogito. To imagine, to furge, a muont and dentify, to bring a man to the bills of that that the tree.

Como; Coman congruent

(20 mg/ 100

to, to dreft the buff with out not adorn. Compago, compactio et

Compedes, vinculi genus. Competes, vincuit genus.

A pair of fetters; or g yves.

Conditor, qui aliquid facit. A maker or buelder: Congrus, conger, genus pifcis. A Compre.

Conjux, maritus vel uxor. A busband or wife,

Confulo, To ast counfel, with an accufative : to give counsel, or provide for, with a dative: To take in good worth, with a genitime. Sometime it is to fit in counfel, and to daliberate, but wied plurally, as, Confu-

reddo. To drefs meat, to play the coph, to prepare and go about: at, Belium coquere. To vex to trouble: as Coquit me cura. To coneoct , to bring mit nutriment unto a nainral foment or juice.

Cor præcipuum inter vifcerum,ac caloris nativi, quo anima regitur, quan fons quidam er domicilium. The heart, and sometime it w

ed for the mind. Corhis, vas ex viminibus factum. A bashet.

Cornus, vel cornum, aut corny,munimentum capitis quorundam animalium. A horn, By transation, the cornua. It fignifieth alfo the Cures wing of an army, and the end of a thing. Carnus, arbor ramos habens

duritiset rigiditatecornibus fin les, fractum circa folfti-cium ferens, primo candi-dum, postea languineum. A vertain tru unknown among

Comus, radix magni odoris. A formb growing in Arabia Furyer Syria, having a very fragrant second, the which integrates burned to their d to their ode, as they had frankincense IN CONSTRUCTOR ors vertuntus. The

Crater, vel cratera, vas amplum cui vinum aut oleum imponimus. A gobiet, or flanding piece.
Crepo, lono To crack, some-

time to complain , lament, & vem pauperiem crepat? Crepundia, prima munuscula que pueris dantur : all manner of things that are given children in their infancy

as corals, swadling-bands, daggers, timbrels, & fuch like Cres, Cretenfis. A man of Candy.

Cretz, Infulz eft. The Inc called Candy. Crinis, capillus. Hair.

Crus, pars a genibus usque ad inferiorem pedem: 4 lag. Crystallus, glacies ex gelu vehementerconereta:cryftal Cubo, jaceo. Tolye, and fometime to be fich in bed. Cucumis, A Cucumer, the which is called alfoin Lassn

Cucumer. Culex, vermiculus alatus. A Gnat.

Cumbo, the fame that Cubo is Cunabula, cunae. Acradle. Conae, cunabula. Idem. Cupio, apto, defidero. To covet, to defire, to luft for: & ometimes with a dative to favour.

Cupreffus, arboris nomen. A Cypress tree.

Curculio, animal parvum frumentum corrodens.

Cures, oppidi nomen. A towns name

Curro, celeriter co, gradum præcipito,intenta celeritate viam quafi voro. To vun, & Sometime to flow, shat it, to run as rivers do.

Cuspis, acurior pars haftae, The point of a spear, pike, or partizan, or any other like. Cuftos, qui vel quae rem aliquam tuetur et curat. A herper man or woman, Cyprus, infula dives. Cy-

press the lite. D D'Ama, attimal rimidum.

Danne, damno afficie, vel

0. In

Dedo, in perpetuum do, ref totum fubdo, five in manas et arbitrium, to yield. Defrutam, 2 deferendo yl-num deco-flum ad medium fartem: wine folden to half.

Dego, ago. Io leve.
Deleo, expungo, proprie
lineas aut regulas. To pui
out, to to cancel.

Delicium, oblectamentum quod nobis voluptati cft. The thing wherein we take plen ure.

Delphin, vel delphinus, vel delphis, piscis maris, et fignum coelette. A dolphin Demo aufero. To pull away

end to exempt.

Dens, notumest per similitudinem: capitut proomni, que aliquid teri potest. A seet.

Depango, defigo. To fefer

down, and to plant, Defidia, ignaviae vitium,

Slothfulnefit Dice, loquor, nomino. In

Speak, or to tell. Dies, tempus viginti quatuor horarum. A day.

Diffitcor, Inficias co, ne go. To day.

DE ES

nifi

dia Jaye d

Ele

fama

Eli

Pelop En:

Wel (

acher,

Em

beev,

Epa

Ligredior, difcedo. To from

Diligo, amo. To love. Liluo, aqua vel quorir humore aliquid purgo : D

Dindymus, jugum n Phrygiae Idae matri den dicatum. The top of Ida, the

hill by Troy. Diphthongus, unus duar vocalium forms. A doubt

found, a diphthong.
Diptoton, nomen flexus
duobus in cafeus quibus
cunque: A noun desiran
with two safes what feets. Diræ,imprecationes, ex rize. Curfes, bannings, and the furies of hell.

Difco, caplo doarin To learn

Dispesco, separo, diri

Displices : to displays

Ditionis, imperil, dominif. Of my right to title. We need off celebre convivenity ot forupulously to refuse Di-Do the nominative.

Divido, partior, to divide. Divitie, opes, amplæ for-

Do, dono, to give.

Doco alicujus rei cognitionem alteri trado, to tetoh, & fornatime to fheuv, & to dedare, to vvarn, to afcertain hunger.
Dodrans, uncie novem. Events

Mine mences. Doleo, triftis fum, to be forrovoful.

Domo, mansuetum facio,

Domus, ædificium ad habiandum falum, an houfe. Duco, notum eft, to lad,

Delcedo, figuritas. Sweetness.

Dax, qui vel qua ducit aliucm, s guid, muln or vocanian

Edo, comedo, to est.
Feb, i.emitto, & quafi extrudo, to fet one & evulgate, fometime to exhibit &

Edero animamais todie. The grafication of it in all other brafes may be reduced to the

2

d

heft fignification. teach.

Effata, funt ultimæ precatisuspiciorum extra urbem de z.the prayers that South-ayers faid, after notice taken of birds flying before they

Egeo, Carco, to need.

Elephas, elephantus, animal fama notum. an Elephant. Elis, civitas Arcadiæ, a city Artudia, or a Countrey in Peloponnesus.

Emineo, pre alia appareo, vel excello, to appear before where, and to pass them.

Eme, compare,mercor, to

Enfis, gladius, a fovord. Epasco. To cat up, to con- . Bac sume writh fadone and to make. Die noshing.

Epulum, quafi edipulum, Raceffe, facio vel co ad facibanquet or feaft.

Eques, homo equo infidens, an horseman, or he or she

that rideth.

Eremus, locus desertus, a defert or poilderness.

Eripio, extra rapio, to pull

Efurio, famem patior, to

Eventus, eventum unod cafu aut fertuna nobis evenit. Happor that wwhich cometh to

Excludo, extra claudo, to hut out.

Excubia, Vigiliæ diurnæ & nocturnæ. Watchings and

wvardings.

Exculpo, perfecte scalpo, vel ical pendo conficio, to carve, to grave, to cut out, to fcratch out, as, Oculum exculpere. to vereft or vering out, as, Verum exculpere.

Excurro, extra curro, vel præcurro, to run out, or to out-run before to amount to a great dal, to make an outroad, or an excurfion.

Excuso, extra culpam reddo, to excufe.

Excutto, ejicio, emitto, to mite out ..

Exeguia, funebre officium. the ceremonies of the burial. Fxlex, fine lege vivens, a

lavuless man or woman. Expergiscor, evigilo, to

avvaken,

Experior, tento vel tentor, to prove or tobe proved. Explico, extendo, & declaro, to fresch out, or to declare.

Exta, proprie cer, jecur & pulmo dicuntur, the entrails. Exterris, exul, abanished

man or vvomin. Fxul, qui vel que exulat, abanished man or vroman. Exmo, exolvo, denudo, To

put off, to uncleach. Exuvianab expendo. The things that we put off.

FAcier. A face. Eacio, aliquid ago, To

condum. To make, or to go to

Fallo, decipio. To deceive. Fames, edendi cupiditas.

Hunger.

Far, Once a general word for any kind of grain or corn, as, Inticeum far, hordcaceum, filigineum, &c. but rious it fignifieth one certain hi de called Ador, which is bread-

Farcio, faturo, impleo, pinguefacio, fagino. To fluff, to fill, to fatisfie, & to make fat. Fas, pinin, religiosum, & dignum factu. Lawful, righe godly, to worth the doing.
Fifeis, lignorum aut alicu-

jus rei congertes. A faggot.
Faxi, libri in quibus totins
anni res populi Romani scripiæ continebantur, & cania festivitatum explicabantur. A register for the or darrof thengs for the whole year. Palli dies, overe days wherein the fudge might give feate co, without of fince of the gods with their three folence words of the Lave, Do, dico, addico, Nefaiti d.es, where their any trary days.

Fateor, annue, concede. T

grant, and to affent unto.
Fatifico, deficio, aut definigor, abundantly to gape.
Fatificor, tedus fun. To be vocary, to faint, & to vveak.

Faveo, refte alicui opco. To favour.

Fd, purgamentum finget-nis. The Gall.

Ferra, dies commonanab opere. Holydays, or times of pastime used.

Ferio, percutio. To Aribe. Fero, Tobur, or to suffer, to lead or tell, to give, to covet or advance, to bring forth, to have, to take avvay, to obtain. To ash advice, a Pompens sulit ad popu-

Fernes, valde calco. To be

Ferregap calefoo, To row

Fiene, arhor vel morbus. ! Arumentum quo equum in-

Fig. rea, or a certain bile feffir correct. A bridle, rifing in the fundament.
Fides, confidentia in omnibus rebus, Faith and truth.
Fides, faith and truth. bco. To have truft.

Figo, to fasten, to plant, to smite with arrow, or such like.

Filix, herba fine caule, fine Nore, fine semine. Fern, whereof there be two kinds, as in Herbaries you shall see. Filum, Illud subtile quod

ex lino lanave trahendo duetur. Athread.

Finnes, lætamen & excrementa animalium, quibus agri flercorantur. Dung. It is also Fimum in the neuter

Findo, diffeco, diffindo, To

Fingo, formo. To fashion. nus in unaquaque re, an end Fio, efficior. To be made. Flaves, Havus Inn. To be

Fletto,incline, volvo,duco,

movee. To bow, to move, and wcaufe to follow. Fleo, lachrymo. To weep.

Flo, fp ro. To blow. Flos, distus qui ex arboribus vel herbis colligitur, aft wer Flui, decurro, proprie ut liquores. To fl.w.

Fod to, terram erno. To dig. Follis, instrumentain quo attrahitur atque emittitur Fons, scatebra. Awell.

Forceps, instrumentam quo tenetur aliquid. A pair of

Forfex, inftrumentum farsorum, quo aliquid fcinditur. A pair of feifars ors, fortuna calus, Hap.

Forum, a ferendo, quia lites & venalia illuc feruntur. The Judicial place, and then it is named Forum Judiciale : or the market place, and it is salled Forum venale.

Frange, rumpo deftrue. To rock

Frances, vel franum, in-

Friger, frigidus fum. To be

Frugi, indeclinabile omnis generis, utilis, neceffarius, frugalis. Good, proficable, and

thrifty. Frugis clus quod ex terræ fruetu in alimoniam verti-

mus. Of corn or pulse. make the nominative hereof Fruges, and some Frux, the formost is not to be missibed. Fruor, delectationem &

fru&um capio,& alor, to take pleasure, or fruit and profit and to be fed.

Fuga, fugiendi actus. Fly-

ing or running away.
Fugio, vito, currendo relinque. To fly from, to avoid.
Fulcio, fuftineo, mumo. To under-prop, and to Shore.

Fundo, liquefacio, vei li-quidum spargo. To melt or

Funis, reftis. A rope. Far,qui vel quæ alteri fubtrahit. A man or moman thief Furfur, purgamentum faring. Bran or fourf.

Furo,infanio. To be mad Fuftis, baculus. A club.

C Abii, Volfcorum urbs. A town in Italy seventy miles from Rome.

Gallia, Europæ pars, fita intra Pirenaos montes, inter H franiam, Germaniamque & duo mara, Oceanum Britannicum & mare noftrum. France

Garamas, Libya incola. A certain inhabitant o' Africk. Gargarus, unus ex collibus montis Ide. A very high top of the hill Ida. There is alfo a town of that name at the foot of the fime hill.

Gauden, lator. To rejoyce. Gelu, propræ glacies. Froft or ice.

Gense, curvatura, qua crus & tæmur connectuntur, a knee Gero, porto. To bear.

dorfo tumor. Aj bor brench Gigas, vir altisima Batu-

ra. A Giant.

Gigno, genero. Lo beget, Ging ber, herba in Arabia nascens, Ginger.

Giis, animal muri fimlle

A dormunic. Glifco, crefco, augeor, inva-lefto. To increase or grow, to wax strong, to wax sate, and much to desire, of sure to come Gluten, glutinum aut colla.

Gorgon, nomen mulieris. certain terrible woman Gradior, co, incedo, progredior. To go.
Gracia. The Country of

Greece, a great piece of En-

Turk. Grajugena, Gracus, Grecian born.

Grando, gutta aque in acre congelate. Hait. Grates, gratiz relate pro

Grex, pecudum multitudo. A flock.

Groffus, ficus abortiva, que Gruo, ut grues gruere di-

cuntur. To cry like a Crone. Grus, avis nota. A Crane Gryps, animal pennatum, omni ex parte leoni finile. A Griffon.

Gummi, liquor glutinolus, ex arberibus refudans. Gum Gurgulio, pars gutturis a naribus ad pulmonem, vei animal. The Wefand, or & Wevel.

H. have.

Harm, arelealicul rel infigor. To cleave unto

Hares, qui fuccedit in hareditatem alter:us. An hei Halec, pifcis qui fela 2003 nutritur. A Herring.

Haurio, extraho hamores & educo ex profundo ali-quo loco. To draw.

Heros, vir illustris & nobi-lis. A nobleman, a man a great excellency in werth jacts, and therein more like a god than a man. Helperus, ferotina sella

The wrowing flar .

Heteroclicum, nomen fecus, quam declinationum canones poscunt flexum. A word declined otherwise than the hararules of the declensions do require.

Hilaris, vel hilarns, jucundus, lætus. Merry

Hippomanes, virus ab equa collectum vel caruncuta in fronte pulli equini, homi-nem ad infaniam redigens Poyfon to procure love withal, or a little piece of flesh growing in the colts forehead, when it is first foaled.

Hirsendo, avis notifsima.

Swallow.

ralita

mile

nva-

W , 40

and

olla,

18.4

Pro-

En

er the

201

e di

tum,

Gun,

nris 2

0. 6

infi-

heir. 2003

nobi-

ella

H. Hr.x, animal ex herinaceorum genere. A Porcupike. H mo, note fignificationis. A man or a woman,

Honor, vel honos, eft reverentia quam alicui exhibemus in virrutis teltimoni. um. Honour, warship.

Hordermab horrore, quomiam hordeo quam frumento apilta est mordacior. Barley. Hofper, qui vel que ad hof. Pitium recipit, aut recipitur, & capitur pro peregri-

Hoffis, inimicus, peregri-

Hus. An enemy. Huber, fertil s, abundans,

& mamma pecoris & homi-nis. Plentiful, or a dug, or the udder of any beaft. Humus, terra humeiacta.

The ground. Hydrops, aqua intercus. The

Hyems, bruma, Winter,

JAces, decumbo. To lie. 10. To caft, to burle, to lay, as facere fundamentum : or by translation it is to make a beginning. Jac'o is fometime to fiveta abroad by rumour, and sometime to object a-Painft one with an accufacive,

with this preposition In.

Jassy, laps preciosus. A
green precious stone, whereof
here be divers kinds and betrees of divers calours.

frike, to finite, as, Icere co-taphum. Icere feedus, is to firihe up a bargain. Icon, mago. An image.

Ida, mons altissimus Tro-

try of Troy.

Idus, dies qui dividuntmenfem. In March, May, June OStober, it is the fifteenth day, in the reft the thirteenth.

ecur, hepar. The Liver. Ignis, unum ex quatuer

elementis. F.re.

Mex, qu: fine lege vivit. A lawless body man or woman. Imber, agmen aquarum largius ex nubibus chufum.

A The wer. Imbrex, canalis, vel regula curva & obtorra, per quam imber defluit. A gutter tyle. Immineo,inftogo hang over Impetis, violentia, invafionis, Of violence to boifterauf-

ness.

incesso, accuso, impeto. To accufe, tirevile, to provoke, to inv de, and enter into.

Incido, ferio, feco. To cut, to

Incido, in aliquid, vel fuper aliquid cado. To fall into ! hap, to ren into, as, Incidi in errorem. And fometime to kappen, or to chance

Incipio,inchon. To begin, to Inculco, eadem fæpiusiterando ingero. Often to repeat.

Indo, Impono, to put in. Indoles, facilis fign ficatio futuræ probitatis, toward-ne's, or likely disposition.

Inducia, pax in paucos dies. Atruca.

Indulgeo, obsequor, to set

Inermus, vel inermis, qui armatus non eft. Unarmed. Infans, homo per ætatem nondum feiens fart. A babe. Inferia, factificia quæ interius folvuntur Sacrifice done o Spirits in hell. Hereof Inferius facere, is, Manes facri-ficiis placate, that is, to cele-brate obices and obsequies. inficial megationem, le fel

Ico, forio, percutio. To debere quod after poftir; vel commisse quod accustor objicit. A denial, and it followeth only the verb Eo.

Inficio, intingo, vitio, fe facio, to give an onfet, and

to invade.

Injuffu, abique authoritate, & temere, fine jussione. Without bidaing. Infidia, dolon expension

hominem aggredien-m, fallacia. Alying in dum, fallacia.

wait for or a deceit. tudinem, vel æquiparatio-nem & mensuram. Like, er as big, or the image. Intelligo,Capio,to underfland

Interpres, qui autores decla-rat, aut aliquid ex lingua in linguam transfert. In interpreter, man or woman, of

a translator.

Invidia, meror ex aliena prosperitate. Envy, forten elfe the will will and defpight of a man.

fivitas in verbis. feftivitas in

merry scoffe. Iraicor, ira Ripulor, wh

marus mons Thracizafper & incultus ex una parte, car alta fertilis vinetis & clivetis, a hill in Thracia Jonan Iter, itio, actus cundi.

Journey. Jubar, fol, vel iphus fpici-

dor, the fun beam.
Jubeo impero, to con

Judex, qui vel que judi-cat. A judge, he or he:

Juger: sagri tantum quin-tum ab uno parl aut jugo bonum uno die arati poceri bonum uno die arah potent Plinius. We sall et on anne. Die auchors do vary in the measure of testroche animals ty of the moneyactive of other cases, we may use Ingerum. Fugum, vertex ave cache men months, the two of activities it is also a poly, or a toler animals is a temples dy animals is a farviscate or

LIBAL

busin, or a pair of gallows, fuch as for ignominy the Romans when under. Tribus hashis jugum fit, humi fixis duabus, superque eas transversa una deligata.

Jungo, copulo, & qual in

Juno, dea, Jovis uxor, the goddess Jupiter, vvife.
Juro, juramentum facio,
mear.

Jus, quod natura, aut civieas, aur gens jubet, & liquor corum quæ coquuntur, the lave and right, and the broth

fany thing sodden. Jussie, imperio, jussiene. By commandment

Juffasidem quod exequiz. Juftitium, juria dicendi intermifsio. No term.

Invente, qui adole scentium excessit atatem. One come

to mans age. forentus, ætas juvenitis.

Juve, auxilium do, to belp.

Ldecus, a great chap, a fot, a difhonour or reproach.

Labor, vel labos, opera, defatigatio. Labor Quoil, painssurging, fametimes it is mifery; calamity, peril, danger,

Lae, fuccus materinus, quo animalia nutriuntur, M.Ik. Lacefo, vexo, incito, provo-co, to trouble, to provoke. Laco, in fraudem duco, to

allure or to entice. Lecter, graciliora inteftina,

the finall guts.

Lacto, lac emitto, vel per bianditias decipio, to give melle or to deceive.

Lacus profundus cum qui efficit rivos, a lake, a water or meyre.

Lado, verbo factove, aliquem offerido, to hurt

Askaons dog coalled Lalaps, Ligur, in traffic dry furicularies. For Italian of Laure handath a grabate. Ligure.

midage. Alfo a vveivers | vvind, a tempeft, and a form. Lambo, lingua lingo, to lick. Lampas, ignis aut folis

Splendor, a fire, or brightnefs of the fun, or a lamp. Lanifia, qui domi gladiaro-

res docet, & populo vendit, a master of defence.

Laquer, pars superior cubiculi parum convexa, 4 vaulted roof of a parlour.

Laser, herba quædam & fuccus qui ex cuimo laferpiti exidat, the berb out of vuhich cometh the juice that the apothecaries do call Asa dulcis, and Belzoe, or Bel-Zoin, the common people call it Benjamin.

Later, abicendor, non comparco, to lurk, or to be hid-

den.

Lavo, aqua purgo, to weafb. Laurus, genus arboris, a Bay-tree.

Lebes, vas aneumja caldron, or a pan.

Lecythus, ampulla olearia, a box for ovle and ointment. It is taken also for eloquence in vuriting.

Lego, notum cft, to read. Lanseres, larvæ nocurnæ, & terrificationes imaginum.

Hobzoblins or night-spirits. Leo, animal serox, a Lyon. Legimprimo, formo, to in:print, to form, abufivum. Lethum, mors, interitus.

Liberi, pignora. Children. One for one daughter may be called Liberi, and fo may Nephevos and their fue-

Libet, placet. It pleafeth. Libs, Ventus africus, the jouth-west-owind, by west.

Licet, fas eft. It is lawful. Lichen, herba vel gravifsi-mim morbi genus. Liverovort, the apothecaries call it Hepatica. It is also the kind of Lepty called a fauce-Heam, in Latine Inspetigo.

Laleps, nomen cujufdam e Lien, splen, the mili. Di Lien, Splen, the mili. Dicitur

Ligur, incola Liguria, an the Country of

Limax, seftudo & cochles terreftris, the Shalled frail, & the devo fnail.

Limusvellis genus ab umbilico ad pedes, feu lutur aut comm mollius, a linde garment, or el e flime or mud

Lingo, lambo, id eft, aliquid lingua molliter tango, to lick. Lino, aliquid aircui rei fa-

perinduco, to danh. Chinguo, committo, pecco, te leave, to trespass.

Linter, navicula cavata ar-Liquefio, liquefco, to be molten.

Liquor, liqueo. Idem. Live, lividus fum, ideft,

fordidus, to be oven or filthy. Lixa, coquus in exerciti vel qui sequitur quastus gratia, the feullion that mait-

thon an army.

Locri, urbs in Brutils, a tovun in Italy.

Locus, proprie illud quod aliquid continet, a place. Logos, fermo, ratio, verbum,

Speech, reason, a voord.
Loquor, verba qualiacunque profero, to freak. Luces, lucem emitto, sole

Ludo, ludum exerceo, jo-

cor, to play or to fort. Luer, cum in urbe aut in agro febris alindve morbi ge nus, homines aut pecera, aut ptrofque cerrumpit, 4000non difease or murren.

Lugeo, to bewail, to lament athing, or elfe abfolutely to mourn, and sometime to be a mourner in apparel.

Luo, folvo, poenas do, to re-Lufra, habitacula terarum, Lufra, habitacula terarum, Dens of world beafts, or bro-thel houses, and patty topling-houses of bandry.

Lynx, animal maculofum, acutifsime videns. Our ma call this bust an Ounce.

M MAEnalus, mons quidam name in Arcadia

Magnes, lapis ferrum attia-

ron unto it. It is called alfo Heraclius lapis, or Sideritis. Majores, avi, abavi, proavi,

atavi, tritavi, & quicunque ante hos in infinitum. Our ncestors.

Maloamagis velim, to will

Mando, comedo, vel committo, to est or to commit. Mane, fifto, & expecto, to

Manes, dii inferi inter Nuna, læva. Spirits or devils. Manubia, quæ manu capi-anturab hostibus. Sports ta-

m in war. Manus, membrum notum.

A hand.

ud

1

11

ft.

it.

٥d

m.

30

0-

M.

.

4

-

2

Mapalia, agrelles cafæ. Sheepcoats or Small cottages. Mare, pelagus, the fea.

Margo, cujulque rei extre-mitas, the brink or skirt of any thing, or the bank of a

river or fes. Marmor, lapidis

Marble. Mars, Deus belli, the name

f the God of war. Martyr, teltis. A witness

n or woman.

Mar, vir. A man. Magicus, mons Campaniæ optimi vini ferax. An hill in that part of Italy that is cal-led Campania, fruitful of pleafant wines.

Maier, nota est fignificatio.

A mother.

Meder, do medelam, to cure. Medicor, medeor, remedium adfero. Idem.

lejo, mingo, to pifs Me, hquamen dulce. Honey. Meleager, vel Meleagrus, Oenei Actoliæ regis filius.

A mans name. Mende, & mendum, error,

erratum. A fauit.
Menfer, mulierum profiuvium. Womans flowers.
Menfis, tempus Lung curri-

outo confectum. A month.
Mercor, aliquid facto, quamobrem dienus fum, qui obtieam præmium, vel pænam ratiat, to deferve.

feridies, dies medius, Noon

the moon Hand.

Metior, pondero, mensuro, confidero, to messure.

Mero, seco, amputo herbam, Vel fegetem, to more. Metuo, timeo, to feer.

Metnor, timeer, to be feared.

Meus, mine. Mice, fulgeo cum motu, vel tremore. Often with certain intermissions to shine, and libewise to be moved, to put forth singers to him with whom we play. Will put forth which is called Micare digitis.

Miles, qui vel quæ militiam exercet. A warrier, a foldier. Mena, metus incussiones per verba ant figna, threatnings.

Mingo, urinam facio, to pils. Minores, posteri, etiam post trinepotes futuri. Our suc-

Misceo, to mingle, to serve drick, sometime to trouble. Mifercor, mifericordia affi-

cior, to take pity on. Mitto, ad aliquem do, to fend

Mania, mari arbis, the walls of a town, and figuratively the town it felf.

Mareo, triftor, dolore affi-cior, to be heavy, fad, in a dump or mourning.

Monoptoton, nomen non fiexum, fed carens omni cafu præterquam uno, & eo obliquo. A noun having one termination, and that in one oblique cafe.

Mons, terre tumor altisi-

Merdeo, dentibus lado, to

Morior, e vita discedo, to die. Ma, vica infti utum confuetudine firmatum, a custom.

Mulco, lenio, to all mage. Mulgeo, lace mammis exprimo, to milk.

Mulser, que non est virgo. a woman.

Mulsum, potus ex vino & melle, a certain wine confect

Multiplico, adangeo, to multiply or incretse.

Munid, onera legi debita, & officia que publice præstan-

Mus, exiguum animal, a MIDH fe,

V Anciscor, acquiro, to ga and to obtain

Nafcor, orior, in mundum

Natalis, conditio fanguints & familia, the degree of blood and gentry, as generon nata-les, natales obscuri. it alfo taken for years. Sex mini natales ierant, there were passed fix years. It is also used for the origina or fuft (pring of things.

Natalis, dies alieni matalis, a Birth-day.

Natrix, ferpens aquaticus, a water ferpont, that with poison infectath the wester. " Natu, ztate, partu. By ago

or by birth. New quachnque re occido,

to kill.

Necto, ligo, conjungo, to bnie. Nefrens, porculus per æta-

tem fabam frangere nondum potens, a young pig.

Neglige contemno, non ca-Nigreo, niger fin, to become Mack

Nemo, ne homo. No body, man or proman.

Ne filum torqueo, to for. Nervius, motus fenfuique Neuter. Neither of both

Nexo,ligo val necto, to kind Nideo, blendeo, to fine, Nihil rei cujulvis privatio.

Nothing. Nihilam rei cumivis privatto Nil. Vide nihil.

Nitor, conor, ago fedulo, to

go about to endate Nive, eft oculorum & alierum membrorum nifu aliquid conari, to give a total

No, nato to fooim.
Noce, malum interes,

hurt or to harm. Notin, notic. By night. Noto, renno, non volo, to nil.

None, que nove, propi autem in Martio, Maio, Jan & Octobri, fexillidies qui ca-lendas seguebantar, intella a quature,

natuor : she nones of a

Nefes, rem certam habeo: to know.

Nofter : Ours.

Noftras ! Of our Countrey,

fell, or fallion.

Notin, ventus meridionaquem nos Auftrum appellamus : the fouth wind. Nubes, vapor humidus

fublime egreffis : a cloud. Nubu, viro trador : to be married to a man, for it is

in the womans pirt only. Nuge, cum ninil agimus :

Nullus : None,

Mundinum dies et convenbus fatus rerum mercatui : Fair.

Nao: a v.rb not much in use: the con pounts thereof be commonly received, and e fignificth to nod,

Nuptie, legit ma conjunctio mar.s et feminae il vitae focietatem : Marriage.

Nurw, filli uxor: a daughter in law.

Nydicorax, corvus nocur-Aus : A nig t raven.

O Bdo, oppono, five appoobex, ob ettum aliquod, vel

fera : a bar or flop.

Oblive for, e memoria aliquid excidere fino:to forget in fidem alteri : an hoftage or pladge, man or woman. Occide to full or perift, do'to

Occide, : to kill or flay: Occiput, posterior pars capitis: the hinder part of the

Oceludo, claudo : to yhut. Desulto, abscondo, abdo : to bide.

Occu'o: Idem

October, menfis octavus a Martio : the tauth meriath in er year, called October.

Odor, vel odos, quan olor ab olco : eft autem infectus pleaster, olea (ylvestris :

certain forub like the Ol. ve free, the Greeks call it the

wild O ive, or the grou d O.ive, for the lewness. Oleo, odorem spiro et emitto: to give a fmell, & that indifferently, fo that the differen-

ces be milde with Bened Male Olfacio, odoro : to fmell or to sevour a thing : by tran-Antion it is to perces be and find, to forefee.

Omen, augurium quod fit ore halforing, de for fpe king. Omnis : Ever , one.

Quest, pondus alicu injunaum : a burden.

Onyx, unguis et gemma:the nail of a mins hand, a precion flo ewhitelike a nail, the haw ist a mans eye.

Op rio, Ego : 10 cover. Opifex, qui opus tacit : 4

werkman.

Opis adminiculispraefidii: Oppingo, circumfigo, c'rcumplanto: to faft ", or to jo n unto, or plant about. Opm, Opuntis, nomen Civitatis in Locris a towns name

in the country of Locris. Orbis, circulus mui di, res rotunda : a lobe, cr a bowle, and ther fore the world is called Othis, be ufe it is e-

very way round like a bowle. Ordior, incipio : to begin, or to cammence.

Ordior ,id eft texo: to weave. Oriens, regio Orientalis: the

Orior, nafcor, furgo, nc Pio: to fpring, to rife, to begin. Orontes, nomen viri et flu- fed vii: a mansmame, or a cor

vil: a mansmame, or some Sparrow.
tain river in Syria, now Sparrow.
Pates, apertus fum, To be

Qs, oris concavam illud intra quod funt dentes et lingan: a mouth.

Or, ofsis, folidimentum corporis durum : a hone,

Offree, conchae fpecies :

an oyfter, Opum : an Egge.

Profeer, patum ficio,convenio: to make a bargain, to full wan arcord, jometime to promife,

Palleo, parum alben: te

be pale. Pampinus, vitis ramus : a

vine branch. Pando, aperio, patefacio:

Pango, picifcor, cano, jungo plango,figo : to bargain, ling, o joyn, to mail, to faften, Pahis, quo pascimur: bread. Paniber, et Panthera, animal quoddam Pardo fimile: & certain beaft.

Papaver, genus herbee fo-portierum : Poppy.

Papyre , charta qua utimur in literis scribendis : a carthan fort of ruft grawi g in the marify of E yet, some what i igh, whereof they made a kind of paper, or called it Papyrus, whereof our paper now is called likewife.

Paradifus, locus amoenilfimus : a place of pletfure. Parcoabitineo ab ultione.

To fpare. Parens, pater ant mater, avus aut avia ; a fat er mother, a gra dfather of grandmother

Fare, obedio. Toobey. To bring furth.

Pario, prolem produce, Parnaffie mons in Phocide duos vertices habens an hil inPhocis, acountryinGreece Partio, d. vido, & quafi par-tes facio. To part or to divide Parturio, cupio, aut conor parere. To be t. ward labour,

Pafee, nutrio. To fred, le Pafeer, nutrior, alor. To be

Paffer, avis falacifsima s.

Patior, fuffineo, tolero, To

uffer, or to abide Patro, aliquid mali commit-To commit some evil. Patrueles, patruorum fill, Brothers child an.

Pavec, timeo. Toftar. Pellen, if ftrumentum tax-torum, & dentarum; se. mb, or a weavers flay,

Pecto, orno capilles

Pers, cudis, oris, omne animal quod fub hominis imperio pabulo terre pafcitur, all cattle.

Peder, qui pedibus incedit. a footman.

Pedo, ventris crepitum facio, to fart.

: 10

5: 4

cio :

ingo

Ren,

read.

imal

2 %

c fo-

mar

Ger

Rin

omes

nade

ed it

aper

nif-

one.

ter,

7 01

r of

Ti.

e, cide

par-par-paid nor

1010

a be

5.4 o Be

Te

ilt-

11.

X-

b,

Te.

Pelagus, marc, the fea. Pellex, mulier impudica,

Pallo, ejicio, removeo, i rive or put away.

Penates, dii domeffici, quod penes nos nati funt. Honfe-old gods. Pendeo, suspensus sum, to

be hanged.

Pendo, fuspendo, vel pondere, Estimo, to hang, to weigh, to prize. Penis, caudh, a tail, and at the last it was taken for a

mins yard.

Pensus, vel penum, omne esculentum poculentum, quo homines vescuntur, all

manner of victuals. Perago, perficio, to finish, and to perfect bufiness.
Percusio, ferio, to finite.

Perdix, avis nota, a Partridge.

Perdo, amitto, to lofe. Perduellis, hottis, an enemy thewar.

Pergamus, civitas infignis Afiz, in ditione Trojano-rum, thecity of the Trojans, otherwise called Ilium or Hien.

Pergo, in re procedo, abeo,

to go firmard.

Perlego, totum lego, wholly and thorowly to read.

Permiffu, permifsione cum nemo adversatur. By fuffer-ance, with feave and dicenfe. Perpesior, multum cum labore ac dolore pation, shroughly to bear or fuffer.

Perplaces, valde places, to please very much, or through-ly to please. Persis, orientalis regio, the

stry of Perfiz.

Pes, ima pars corporis qua gradimur, a foot. Peso, oro, oblecro, rogo, to

gek.

Phalera, ornamenta equorum, Horfe-trappings.

Pharus, turris altifsima in portu quæ lucet naviganti bus, a match tower.

Phaselus, navicula velox & oblonga, a brigandine.

Philotis, nomen mulieris, a womans name.

Phan's, avis in oriente, a Phoeniceo pennarum colore dieta, toto erbe celeberrima, in Arabia nascens, aquilæ magnitudine, Phenix the bird Phryx, virPhryzjæ, a Irojan Pietas, pius cultus, gallineft Piget, dolet, seu molestum

eft. It irheth. Pingo, formam alicujus rei dualis lineis repræfento,

to paint. Pinf ,tundo, panem' confi-Cio, to fmite with the best, to b.at in a morter, as once they did their grain, and thereof to bake.

Pinus, arbor eft piscei zeneris, nuces ferens omnium maximas, quas Latini pineas vocant, a Pine tree.

Piper, herba. Pepper. Pifeis, animal quod continue lub aquis degit, a fift. Pix, refina ex arboribus

fluens, Pitch.

Placeo, gratus fum, to pleafe. Plaga, retia latiora ad ca-piendas feras. Hunting nets, or wide meashed nets to take beafts.

Plando, manibus percutio, ac gestu lærit am indico, to clap hands for joy.
Plebs, vel plebis idem quod

vulgus, the common people, Piectos lupplicio afficio, pu-nio ferio, to pun fo, to bat. Plao, pienum facio, to fill. Plico, contraho, & rugas

facio, to foid or to plait,
Pluo, aquam admittos to

Plus, vox incrementi, more. Polleo, poffum, valeo, to be able, to be of power, and fon e-time it is taken for to pass, or to be better, or more profieable.

Pono, colloco, anatiruo, to fet or to put.

Pons, affer, vel quodvis Pontus, mare, the fee

Porticus, ampla domus, propter repentinos imbres deambulationis gratia edificata, a gallery or an ambu-

latory.
Posco, peto, to ask, to require
Postis, latus portæ, five in-

nuz, a poft.

Poto, bibo, to drink.
Pracordia, qua exta feparant ab interiore vifcerum parte, themidriffe.

Pracurro, antecurro, five cito ante co, to run before, Pralego, antelego, ut folent præceptores fuis discipulis, to be an interpreter, reader, and sometime to sut,

or to fail by. Praminao, pracello, to ex-

Pranefie, nomen urbis, a town in Italy.

Pras, sponfor qui se obligat, id est, fidejustor in lite

nummaria, a furety.

Prafes, qui vel que prefi-det. He or fhe that fingerintendeth.

Praful, qui vel que pra-eft. Idem.

Prondes, prandium fumo, vel ante prandium cibum fumo, to drue.

Press, precationis, obfecta-tionis. Of prayer, of pession. Premo, to prayer, ob against and to vex, to purfue and to be hard at hand with, to

drive, to hide, to expel, to frutgto deflomer, to bill, dic. Priminia, primi frueus ex

agro percepti, qui Deo off-runtur. First fruits of a mons ground, or the firstings of any ather thing.

Princeps, qui vel que principatum obtinet. The Princ Princefe.

Problems, propositio inter-rogationem annexam ha-bens. A demand. Prodo, manifesto. To bestay a

to make manifeft. Proficifor, ce alie. To ge furth.

Profes

LIBAL

Prolate multum five multo mpore lavo. All to wash. Primineo, procul appareo. To hang out in fight.

Pressor profero, cloquor, to

Promptu, parare fine mera.
With readiness or speed.
Pfallo, cano instrumento

mufico, to fing, or to play m

an inftrument.

Puber, vel pubes, proprie lanuge que maribas decimo quario auno, femiliris duo decimo circa pudenda oriri melpit. Ripeneli of age.
Pudes, pudore afficior. In

Shameth.

Purifice, exacta infantla pueritiam inchoo, to wax a soils. Pugif, qui vel que pugnan-di artem novit. A champion,

Pulves & pulver, Doft. Norum eft.

Panex, lapis cavernosus.

Punctus, & punctum, minima individuaque linea Me. A price, or a point, a tile centre

Pungo, fimulo, morlim ac culcum inago, to prack, or

Par, fantes, & quicunque humor in putredinem yer-Pythos ferpens e putredino natus. A Jerpont.

Maro, investigo, interrogo, to fack for , to fearch. Q nate. stio, moveo, (concutto,

Quereus. An Oak. A merer | lamenter, to com-

Q. wi. The which

D year, vacatio a labore, aut afatio a quovis operc. Reft, as apportaints to the body. anquillitas unto the mind miliber, Every one, or who

A missed, Eury one, or who-mury yes will.

A spinifer, caput inclino, spects in hang the head.

Luciqueise, purgament, de municipal carronibus far-municipal contrast, aut for-

rum minutim decidit, things of no weight, things not wor thy regard, or chippings. Q not . How many.

R R Abula, homo futilis. A brawler, or a smatterer

in the law.

Rado, cultro vel quavis re acuta decerpo, to Thave. Ramex, ruptura & diffentio inteltinorum, Burfte nefs.

Rapio, per v.m traho, aufe-10, to match away.

Raffrem, inftrumentum dentatum, quo utimur in fonificio ad corradendum fcenum. A rate.

Raucio, raucus fum, to be boar C.

Recido, retro five iterum in endem cado, to fall back-ward, or to fall into the same aga n.

Recorder, rurfus in mentem revoce, to call to mind a-

Reddo, acceptum vel ablaram redituo, to render, or to reftore.

Redoleo, odorem alicujus ret refere, vel multum oleo. To bear the savour of a thing, or to savour strongly, and be a metaphor, to resemble and

to taft of ... Refringo, tterum frango, to break open.

Rego, guberno, to rule or to govern.

Relego, rurfus lego, to read

again. Reminiscor, recordor, memini, to remember.

Ren, vifcus quoddam, the k dney.

Renno, refuto, rejicio, to re ufe.

Reors arbityor, puto, suppose.

Repango, di folvo, rejungo, to unloofe, to disjoyn.

Repetundarum, alienarum pecaniarum, de quibns præ les provincie a provinciali-bus acculatur, fi quas vi aut dolo expllavit. Of bribary

and prilage or of entertern.
Kepisco, a folyo, so sorried

Repungo, iterum fimule, vicem redde, w price again.
Res,omnia five corporalia,

five incorporalia comprehendit. Athing. Refeio, Turfum percipio, to

mow again. Respuerrepudio, sperno, a

Reffire, funis vel lorum. rope or a With.

Refulio, refilio, revertor, in Contrarium falio, so bound.

Rete, inftrumentum quo pifces capiuntur. A na. Rex, nota ett fignificatio. A King.

2

Rideo, Cachinno, to langh. Ringo, os torqueo ut canes, to make an coil favoured face like a fnarling dog, and to

Robur, Species quercus durissimæ. An oak.

Rodo, mordeo, comedo, to gnam.

Roma, urbs Talia quondam a paftor.bus condita, olim gentiam Jomina, cum floreret, quarta & postrema mo

narchia. Rome.
Ros, hamor qui serena tempore cocio finit. A dec. Roftea, templum feu forum judiciale affe curiam Hofth liam, in quo erat pulpitum, ex que concionari folebant, the place where matters are declaimed.

Rudons, funis nauricus. A cable.

Rudo, graviter fono ut aff-

nus, pory like an Affe.
Rumpo, frango, to break.
Rus, cado, to fall.
Rus, locus extra urbem,
abi aggi funt & villa, the

countrey.

S Acers quod venerable. Sacerdos, deo dicarus, ad facrificia facienda. A Priest

or a Nun. Sacro, deo delico,facrum

Sal, quo utimur in cibis condiendis, Sale, Sale, Alto, to leap, or to

leap as bruce beafts do, when she make cover the the famale. Sallo, fale condito ac con-fice to, so fale, to poinder for to feafore with full. Salto, To leas or to dance. Salum, maro, a fapore falis,

Sulus, incolumitas. Health Sammis, nomen gentis. A Sancio, firmo, & proprie

o

.

,

i i

h

n

'n

à

n

emifo finguine per hortistimmolationem, to make fure

Sangwis, cruor qui ex vulnere Tpargithr. Blood. Sapphirus, pretiofus lapis.

A Sapphire. rerum divinasuprentid, rerum divinaentia. Wifdom. Sapio, taporem habeo, to

have a tafte.

Sarcio, purgo, reficio, intefacio, to patch and gram mend.

Sardonyx. Acertain preci-

ous Stone.

Satago, fatis ago, laboro, Collicitus fum, to de, to endetrour.

Satrapas, princeps, a Prince. Scabo, frico, to jeratch, or to

Scalpo, Sculpos & folio

unguibus ac manibus, so claw or to feratch.

Scando, in altum tendo, so

Scindo, feco, findo, to out or to divide.

Scio, To know. ab aliqua materia decidir per ferrum, terebram, aut limam. Duft.

Seriba, qui literas, vel gesta, vel tabellas, & fimilia scribit Aterius nomine. A Scribe or Notary.

Scribos literas formo, to mrite.

Scrobe, for ant puteus. A ditch or pit.

Scurra, qui rifum ab auditeribus captat, non habita ratione verbeundig aut ignicatis. A feoffer, a jester, re parafite,

Sem, divido, tocut. Sedeo, quiefco to fit. Seges, frumentum in ipicis,

Corn yet Handing.

Saigo, feorfum collign, so gather a part. Sanis, id est, semiss, sex uncia, dimidium assis. Half a pound, or the half of any whole frem.

Semella vel fenceus Ruium, mtis, Oldage.

Senex lenio contestus. An cld man.

Senso, quod fex puncta

continct, the fife point.
Sensum, dem quod feneda,
Sensus, & fentum organum.
fentiendi, & quod mente. concipitur. Any of the five wits, called the fenfes, or that which the mind conceiveth,

Sentio, aliquid fenfu porc pio pro intelligo ponitar, to perceive by some sense, or to understand.

Sentis, Spina. A thorn. Sepelio, defunctum terra condo, to bury.

Sepio, obstruo, circundo, munio, so compafs, to bedge. Seps, ferpens parvus. after whose Stroke the members do rot Sequer, abeuntem fuble-

quor, to follow. Serma loquela. Spent. Ser, populus Ana. One of

a certain people in Afia called Scres.

Sero, femino, planto, to fem or plant, or to graft, and some times by translation, to beget, also me say, Serere bella, ferere certanrina, id eft, mevere lites & pugnas.

Serpens, angus. A dragon, ferpent, or a fnake. Sibilus, eft quidam ftridor

oris per angustam spiritus emissionem, inter dentes re. An hissing. Sido, descendo ad sedentere.

dum, to pisch, or to lay dem. Siler arbor quam vulgo falicem vocant. An Ofier, with this difference, Montanum,it

Secrno, ablungo, separo, so fignifich a fimile that divide or separate.

Apothemries de use, milate casted Secret Matthietie.

Siles, lapis durifimus und Ignis excutitur. A fine Sinapis, & finapi, bejba es femen ferens, tanta accimo nia ut lachrymas cicat come denti. Senny, Mustard. Sindon, velum subtings

mum Fine linnen cloth law Bingulsio, graviter mil fingultum emitto, to fil.

Sino, permitto, to juster.
Sinus, & finum, genus valis
finuoli. A lowle, or a dish to
drink wine or milk in.

Siren, monfirum maris. Sifer herba cujus radix pra-

cipie est in ulu. A parfrip.

Sitis, denderium potionis, thirst. Sooles, Mccelsio. In off-

fring. Secrus, uxoris, vel maria

Sodalis, cjuidem sprtis la-

Sal, qui Phæbus dicitur the Sun. Soleo, fuerus fam, to be

Solium, fella regia, in qui

reges jus disentes fedebant.

A throne or chair of pate.

Solvo, quod lightum erat
diffolvo, a erodo, to koje. Somes, lopor, quies. Slop. Sono, lonum facio, to forma, Sorbes, deglutie quicqua

molle, to sup. Soron notam ed. A film.
Spargo, late projecto ac parfifth lacto, to partie or
printle.

Species, effigies, aromata, genns, vilio. A form, free, pearance,

Specie, video, to fer. Specie, spelunca unde spe Eture Heet. A den to ma

Sperno, dell'icio contemi

to despise.
Spienes, agrestium per The arbor. A Ace-tra

ichvicus quoddams nauers utile eft, ut fuperna-

Sponder, (ponte promitro ; spremife, and fumetime to

Sponfalia, promificave ftiulatio fururarum nuptiarum. Betrothing with condions taken.

Spontis, natura & ingenii propril. Of nature and own disposition. Esseno, pono, colloco, eri-

20 ; to place, to fet up ; fome-time to d cree and appoint, fometime to dedicate, and fet fore.

Scerno, projicio in terram : to throw down, or to spread.
Sterto, dormio iomnum al-

Beipis, & ftips, pecuniæ genus, quod per capita col-ligere folent: a money ga-thered by the poll, for the use of the gods, or for the poor t and therefore it fignifiath a reward or profit.

Stirps, origo progenies, foboles: a fock, a tribe, a defent, and fomatime it is e body of a tree. Idem quod truncus,

Sto, erechus fum, vel ma-

neo : to Rand.

Strepe, fonum facio : to make a moife.

Strido, ftrepitum edo ; to make a noise, a whisting, or

Strides, facio firidorem, fogrant nurse, or to gnash with teth. It is applied also to wheels, to door-hooks, to ser-pents, to the sea, and such other things.

Stringe, premo, areto : to

time to Bribe.
Strue : to build, to pile up,
and fometime to endeavour,
and to go about, or to fet in

Sculistia, imprudentia, fto-liditas. Footsibness. Suadeo, hortor al id quod intendo: to comple.

Saher, genus ligni, quod's

tent retia ; a cort-trae. Sublego, furto sliquid furri-

pio. Privily to field away.
Suboleo, leviter oleo, five
odoratus fenfu leviter percipio: to favour, or to finell
a thing a little, and by tran-Antion to be efpied, and to be

fmelled out. Suefeo, folco ; to be necufomed,

Suffero, fuftinoo, patior : to fuffain or abide.

Sugo, Spiritu attraho fuccum ; to fuck. Sulmo,oppidum in Brutits:

a town.

Sum : to be.

Sumo, multum & pene miminm mihi : to take. Supallex, res domestica. Household-stuff.

Suppetie, auxilium, fubfi-dium : aid, help, fuccour. Supplico, humiliter & cum everentia precoritaintreat. Surgo, crigo me : to arife, sometime to pring, or to grow, to increase. It is also to arise by little and little, as things do in building.

Sus, animal fordidum, a Boar, Sow, or Hog.

Synodus, conventus, conneil congregate.

TAces, files, non loquor, to keep filence.

Tadet, pertæfum eft, difplicet. It ir beth or wearieth.

Tanarus, locus umbrofus in radice Malez promontorii Laconiæ juxta Spartam civitatem in quo quia hia-tus magnus est, & strepitus quasi progredienti am fenti-tur, dixerunt veteres per-hunc esse descensum ad mferos,4 promontory in Laco-112, wherein is an entrance to go diwitto Hell.

Tigus, fluvius Lufitania tain river in Portugal . Talio, vindieta, hoftimentum

avengment, or like for like. Talon, anunal captum oculis muri amite, a Mole, or Want, Tango, pere utio, to touch,

Toniundem, zque tantum. as much.

Tapes, vel tapetum, vel tapete, id est, panni depicir tegimen, mire pictum variis coloribus, acarpa, or a closs of arras.

Tartarus, demissior infer-

ni locus, Hell, Taygerus, mons in Laconido Baccho facer fub quo Sparta demonia, where Sparta and Amycle the cities do find.

Teges, vile ftragulum, mat-

Temno, sperno, to despife. Tempo, pulcherrimus ager in Theffalia quem Peneus-alluit, a very fair feld in Theffalia, most pleasant to behold, and therefore appella-tivoly it may be used for a place of delight, as Paradige and Elistum are: there is also Tempe in Bæstia, enlied Tempefia Tempe : another in Sicily, named for differ-ence Helorix: the first is called Thessalia Tempe.

Tendo, expando, to fratch or bend.

Tenes, apprehendo, to bold. Tepes, in medio inter call-dum & frigidum sum, se warm,

Tepefco,tepidus fie,to wax

Tern o, numerus ternarius, the number of three.

Tero, comminuo, confumo, tundo, wear by diminifhing

Tesque, loca edita, aspora. Rough places. Testis, qui vel que testi-monium prosert, a witness man or woman

Proprium Tromnorum regis, a name of a certain King of Troy. Lexo, telam firuo ac pare,

to weave, Thebe, nomen quarundum urbium, the name of a city in Egypt, and of another in Bec-otia, you shall also find in authors Thebæ and Theba.

Therma, loca aquas habentia aut natura fponte calen-

tes, aut fornace calefactus; curro ac perlego; tor ad over fundendi lavandive ufibus Servata. Hot bathes,

Thorax, pectus & pectoris munimentum. The breaft, and breaft-plate.

Thrax, vir Thracie; a

Thrise an.

ntuns,

vel epidi variis

ditt

nfer-

onido

parta

ace.

and

nd.

Te.

mat-

ager

din

nt to

ella-

or d dife

ther

is

ech

14

ıli-

dig

15,

100

9

s

Thue, incensum libamen quo Deum veneramur, alinando ipfa arbor. Frankineenfe, and the tree.

Tignes, tignuni, trabs qua varie disponta domus extruitur ; a rafter,

Ligris, animal velocifsimum & truculentam ; a Tigre.

Times, metuo. To fear. Timeor, metuor. To be feared I sub, lingua vel pedibus vacillo. To framble or fram-

Tollo, elevo, fublevo. To lift up, to bring up, as children ar. by nurfing, or also to slay or take aneny.

Tonderscrines vel lanam leco forcipe. To clip or fh ar. Topitris, & tonitru, nubis

nus. Thunder.

Low, valde fono, ac facio ton: rum. To thunder. Torpeo, languidus fum &

remiffus. To be Augg Ih and weak.

Inques, To wreath, wreft, to wi. dor turn about, to go vern, to spin, to ten and troubles to whirle, &c.

Torquis, circulus aureus collique ornamentum; a shain to admn the neck.

Torras, fluvius per plavis out fpring, begin by ia n Torr.o, uro affo. Toroft

Torr s, I gnum ardens vel aduftum ; a fire-brand. Tul, So many, or nany

Tracto, traho, vel furfum train. To pull and draw up, or t handle by fair or full means.

Trado, in peteffatem alte: rius transfero, To diliver unto another.

Trabe, vi ad me rapio ac duco, Todraw.

Tremo, commoveor, agitor. To trembie.

Tres, Three.

Tribus, progenies, a kindred Trice, capilli podibas pullorum gallinaceorum involuti. Hair or fe thers weapped about the feet of chickens,

pigeons : also vain trifles. Triptoton, nomen quod tribus quibuscunque cafibus inflectitur ; a noun declined

with three cafes.

Trus, nomen viri; a Trojan. Trud, manibus pedibufve Tu. Thou.

Twer, dietum a tumendo, & priore longs, terræ callus ; a [welling in any thing, a mushroom, or that whereof the push is.

Tueor, defendo. To defend. Tuor, video. To fee. Tundo, decutio, pulso. To

beat or to knock.

Tuffis, vehemens ip ritus eruptio, ex qua meatum ieta feu potius dirupta fo- fuum obstruunt excutere conantes; the cough.

Tybe s, fluvius Italia, Tyber Tybar,oppidum Italia.

VAd ,co. To go.

Valer, poffum, validus ac Canus fum ; to be in good health, or to be able.

Value, funt fores geminas habentes partes in le coenntes; a (w) Laved door;

Vannies ; a van to winnow ma with.

Va,vadis,vadimonium ; a furery in a matter of debt. Vas, vafis, instrumentum ad aliquid capiendum idoneuni ; a veffel.

Vater, poeta, & qui futura prædicit; a Prophet, or a

upplieteffe.

Uber : The adjett ve figni-Reth plentiful abundant, coseth a pup, or a duz, or an udder, or fomet me it is found for plenteouincis: as, uber

Valtes, infrumentunique Transiego, legende trans- lelanditur omumis door bar.

Peho, navi, planfiro, quedrupede porto ; to car Vello, traho, ext. rpn; to pull or to pluck up.

Vendo, venundo alieno s to

Verso, vendor ; to be fold, Veni, ad aliquem accede ?

to come. Venter, qui a pettore ad pubem terminatur ; a belly,

Venus, dea amoris & venus statis , the goddess of love & - tuty.

Ver, anni pars temperatior ; the spring times

Verber, inftrumentum longum verberandi ; any ching that we beat withal, as a red whip, wand, or other . It figns-Beth alfo the Bripe.

Verberis, hot non v.detur deficere ullocafu. Vide Verber Vergo, tendo declino ; to bend, to go, to encline some

Vermis, a vertendo, quia fefe torquendo rep.t.4 worm. Verna, ex ancilla domi natus fervus; a bind-man born of a bind-minan at home. It is used adjectively for that that is diministral, or not Arange : as, Vinum verm. Verres, porcus non caftra-

Verro, purge, trahe; to

Verto, muto, volvo; to turn,

or to change. Vervex, mas inter oves, cul adempti funt telticuli ; atther.

Vescor, utor cibo, & palcas to ent.

Wesper, idem quod Hesperus, it is called also Vesperu go, and it is taken for the

Veto, proviben i w forbid. Vicem, vicilitudinem s V. des, oculis intuoprato for Vies, 1130, feu huflede. is band or to bow; thereof Vic-tor:s be called Copers, qui vafa vinaria religant.

Vig 1, qui vel que vigilars Vincio, ligo , as bis

Vinder, qui vel que vindi-cata an avergeraman or vvo-

Vir, notum cit, a man. Vargo, que non est paffa timm, a virgin. Virtus, ars bene resteque,

vivendi, virtue, or graat power Virus, venenum, & gravis ados, Poyson, or Hench. Visquirtus, robur, sortitudo,

natura, violentia. Strengeb, power, nature, violence. Vijesma, vel vileus, deft, alutinum ad aucupinin.

61.

-51 5 5"

. THE WORL !! *40 400

Dun's

21 .500 22.63 . 4

*ETHEN

ino . i

- 501

*1775 2V

Vife,co ad videndam, to go!

Vitrum, materia transfacida, quæ ex arena & cinere fit. Glass.

Vivo, Vitam ago, tolive. Meifer, vindico, to avenge. Magnis, durities digitorum, tam in avibus catenique bestiis, mam in homine, a nail, a hoof, and a telon.

Vocito frequenter voco.Often to call.

Volo, 25, to fly, or go apace, as, Navis volat, Fama volat. But, Volo, vis, is to wvill or be vvilling.

Volvo, verte, to rovole.

Vomis, vel vomer, nomen

the plongh share.

Vomo, per os chiclo, so vomit, or to par-break.

Urgo, premo, compello, so

thruft.

uro, adore aut frigore, non-nunquam alia vi lædo, se burn, & by translation to burt or to grieve.

Mtor, usum rei habeo, to use.
Vulgus, muititudo ignobilis, the base and common

people. Vulpes, animal afrutum, a Fox, or a F. xou. Mxor, viri conjux, a prife.

Finis interpretationis Nominum & Verborum Grammatices Regia.

Magifter discipulas ad fludium literarum cohortens, Os ad le, pueri, primis invitat ab annis,

Arque ful Christus voce venire juber ; Pramiaque oftendit vobis venientibus ampla; Sic vos, ô pueri, curat amatque Deus,

Vos igirnr læti properate, occurrite Christo, Prima fir hac Christum noscere cura Deum.

Sed tamen at Dominum poffis cognoscere Christum. Ingennas artes discito, parve puer.

Hoc illi gratum officium eft, hoc gaudet honore; Infantum fieri notior ore cupit.

Quare nobifeum fludium ad commune venite, Ad Christum monttrat nam schola nostra viam. Puer ante lectionem.

Eterno soboles amara Patri, Ovem vox athere missa mandat unum Audirique, colique, Christe, qui nos Ad te voce jubes venire blanda, Afirmans pueros Deo placere; Da fandum mihi Spiritum, Magistro Ut monstrante, vism ingredi, Redemptor Ad re qua liceat venire poffim; Da cum moribus artibulve honeftis Sacri dogmata puriora verbi Addiscam , sapientiáque & annis Ur crescens, tibi plurimos, & ipia

Olim

Olim adducere, qua facit beatos, Doctrinamque alios docere poffim. Hæc eft fumma mei, caputque votis Quod ratum jubes ut effe, per te Iplum Christe rogo, tuumque nomen, Æterno soboles amata Patri. Puer orans ante cibum. Onditor & rector magni pater optime mundi. Huc ades, & donis auxiliare tuis; Nate Deo, noftra eparator Christe falutis, Ut cibus, ut positus fac bene porus alat. Et tu fande comes, dux folatorque piorum Spiritus, huic menia mitis adelle velis. Corpora fic rectè pascentur nostra, nihilque Languida fic poterit lædere membra mali. Post Cibum. Orpora qui solito satiasti nestra cibaru, Qui satias toto quiequid in orbe maner : Pasce tuo, Genitor, mortalia pectora verbo, Nostraque cœlesti nectare corda riga : Qho pariter membris, pariter quoque mente refecti Usque rua liceat nos bonitate frui; Tandem etiam placido vectos super athera cursu. Inter fœlices aftra tenere choros. Oratio Matutina. Hrifte, Dei aterni soboles aterna parentis Ex illibata virgine natus homo, Morte rua qui devicta de morte triumphas Et peccata tuo fanguine nostra lavas; Ah viram largire piis fine fine beatam, Qui te cunque fide non dubitante colunt. O da peccati tangat mea pectora fenfus, Delidi ut pigeat, poenireatque mei. Urque petens veniam credam tibi vera professo. Et fludium de te pendeat omne meum: Te folum venerer, tibi difcam fidere foli, Unicum & agnoscam te Dominum atque Deurs. Neve tuo à cultu vesana mente recedam. Kelque prier mihi fit nemine nulla tuo.

Nec me quicquam in vita aut in nece separet abs te.
Sed semper tamulus sim, maneamque tous. Amon.

1 184

10, 10

non-

nobi-

m, 4

vife.



